

Basic Study #1
SIN

This is not just a negative subject for it will expose areas where sin hides and thus release God to cleanse away all unrighteousness. Look at the subject's opposites and see what God has done, is doing and will do in you. There are sins of OMISSION and sins of COMMISSION. Spell 'S-I-N' and see what is the centre of it!

Gk. *HARMARTIA* = a falling away; a missing the mark.

Hb. *CHATA* = stumble or fall; coming short of the mark or target set by God. e.g. like jumping a muddy creek and landing in it.

A definition: SIN is *going one's own way*. Isaiah 53:6. . . gone astray from what? God's way.

THE FIRST SIN

Let us look at the first sin of going one's own way. God had said that Adam and Eve could eat of any tree in the garden including the Tree of Life . . . all except the TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL'.

tree of life = the mind of Christ (i.e. God think which God had placed within Adam earlier . . . else why did He trust Adam with the naming of all the animals etc.?)

The tree of Life makes one DEPENDENT UPON the Lord God. Tree of the KNOWLEDGE of good and evil = INDEPENDENCE FROM God because people are REASON-ABLE (our own thinking). The first produces LIFE and the second produces DEATH. We are being redeemed from the wrong tree to the right tree. . . Him.

James 1:14,15 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. (15) Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Satan's subtlety . . . i) He said the OPPOSITE to what God had spoken (Genesis 3:4) . . . you shall not die!!!

ii) Eve, wanting to impress EXAGGERATED OR ADDED to what God had spoken (Genesis 3:4) 'don't eat of the tree of knowledge. . . (like God said) AND don't touch it (which God didn't say).

God had said also that the trees were, a) good for food, b) pleasing to the eyes, and He had already given them wisdom when He formed him/them (Genesis 2:19). Adam was dependent upon God and his sweet communion that he had with Him. In Genesis 3:6 Satan whispers to Eve using God's words applied to the allowable trees, that the forbidden tree was good for food, pleasing to look at, and ADDS (here comes the test) to make one wise and become like God. (Note here. . . they suddenly desired what God had already given them, for they were made in His image). Eve sinned and Adam went down with her. Adam was willing to identify with the failure and take the blame also. (Just like Jesus Christ has done for His Church-Bride).

SIN CAME ON THE SCENE WHEN THEY LOST THEIR
AWARENESS OF GOD'S PRESENCE.

They failed and sinned and became independent from God and died in these three areas. . .

The three categories of basic sin:

From Genesis 3:6, The test comes . . . i) good for food, ii) delight to the eyes, iii) make one wise (pride).

From I John 2:16, i) the lust of the flesh, ii) the lust of the eyes, iii) the pride of life . . . these are from the WORLD and not the Father.

WORLD = Gk. *KOSMOS* = the way of the world, the world's orderly arrangement of expectation. i.e. all the worldly attractions that can so easily seduce one to compromise and be drawn away from God.

Luke 4:1-11. Jesus, 'the last Adam', was tested on the same three points . . . yet without falling.

i) Verse 3. 'turn these stones into bread' . . . good for food.

ii) Verse 6. cast yourself down from the pinnacle of the Temple and we will see what God will do. So that Jesus too would see God move on His behalf.

iii) Verse 9. Rule (that requires wisdom) the kingdoms of this world (kosmos). Come into this exalted position in your timing . . . use your great wisdom! Big Shot! . . . for a price!!! HE didn't succumb and He did not fail or sin.

(Hebrews 4:15) He was tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin.

SIN under different headings

TRANSGRESS = to step on one side . . . become unbalanced and thus tipping the scale. (like 'tilting' a pinball game to get what you want).

UNGODLINESS = having no reverence for sacred things . . . comes from an absence of 'the Fear of the Lord'. (see later lesson).

FAULT = a decrease of what has been decreed by God etc. (I Corinthians 6:7) If God decrees three Feasts for you, then you cannot take one or two, you are expected to take all three.

TREACHERY = a breach of trust (e.g. Achan in Joshua 7:1). . . God trusts you!

ERR = sin because of imprudence i.e. didn't stop to think the matter through, and sinned. Can be caused by outward stimulus of, say, drink or drugs or 'mob-law' (peer pressure of what others do).

INIQUITY = Hb. = evil/perversity, Rt.. to crook (i.e. go round in the opposite direction).

Unrighteousness or wrongdoing leading to an unjust or unfair result (Psalm 43:1); a form of DISOBEDIENCE = the fruit of UNTEACHABLENESS . . . an unwillingness to hear a matter so that you can make a clear judgment. (Isaiah 1:18). . . hearing only ONE side and thus become biased.

also means perverse = a deviating from what is considered right (i.e. God's word) = lawlessness or what is not just.

also infers = stubbornly contrary, unjust/ wrongfulness and a violation of law.

WICKEDNESS = Hb. evil in every form. Gk. *PONERIA* = depravity. Rt.. to hurt.

Dict. = evil/ depraved; Rt.. word = witch . . . therefore certainly a wrong spirit!

Genesis 6:5, Ephesians 6:12 and I Corinthians 5:8.

REBELLION = Hb. bitterness. (Dict. resistance to authority . . . e.g. what God has spoken to you)

I Samuel 15:23 & context, Proverbs 17:11.

Ephesians 4:31, 'Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamour and evil speaking' . . . be removed.

James 3:16, envying and strife (NIV= selfish ambition) creates confusion/unquietness and EVERY evil work.!!!

HOW TO RECOGNISE SIN

Recapping — as soon as we lose our awareness of God's presence within, then SIN can readily manifest itself in any of its subtle ways. It will actually be seen as rebellion and hostility against God:

i) In our SPIRIT when it is displayed by our being unsaved. John 16:8 - The Holy Spirit convices, convicts the unsaved of sin, righteousness and judgment.

- ii) In our MIND when it is displayed in our attitude to God's word (Logos & Rhema) Luke 18:11-14; Matt. 5:21, 22, 28
- iii) In our BODY being displayed by our actions. (sometimes by sickness) Matt. 8:17 Area (ii) is the 'problem area'.

SIN WILL EXPOSE ITSELF

Numbers 32:23

But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

- a) In the breaking of God's Laws, I John 3:4

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

(10 Commandments in Exodus 20:3-17). . . in the natural and in the spiritual realms.

- b) Wicked and ungodly living, Mark 7:21-23.

I Corinthians 11:31 says if we would judge ourselves, we shall not be judged.

CONVICTION

Gk= *ELEGHEO* = to admonish, convict, convince, tell a fault, rebuke, reprove. After hearing or reviewing all the evidence, one can become convicted/CONVINCED of the error or fault. The SENTENCE is a separate item.

The Holy Spirit's work is to glorify Jesus Christ . . . (John 13:16).

He makes one aware of one's true condition by placing alongside the 'goodness of God' (Jesus) which leads men to repentance (Romans 2:4).

We see HIM and HIS GOODNESS and, because we are desirous of only pleasing HIM, we see our lack, error, sin and it causes us to cry out to the Lord . . . thanking Him for His cleansing and renewal.

CONVICTION comes when I see in the spiritual mirror anything that is NOT the Life of Jesus in me.

We desire to please the One whom we love and Who paid our debt.

In the dealings of God in our lives, He will initially and subsequently show up any area that is empty, hopeless and self-centred. The Holy spirit moves upon our thinking by bringing to bear His thinking which exposes ours: John 16:8. Confess . . . I have sinned, Romans. 3:10, Acts 2:37. When one confesses one's sin(s), it releases God's cleansing which has already been provided through Calvary.

CONSCIENCE

CONSCIENCE; (con = *with* and science = *knowledge*) For conscience to operate, there has to be a knowing of the right, which exposes the error. Psalm 32:3, Acts 9:1.

There will be a feeling of heaviness or of being downcast, because I just won't yield. I find myself 'out of the spirit' Psalm 38:4, Psalm 51:3. Fear can creep in (remember that anxiety = fear) Acts 24:25. One can also feel unclean, or shame/guilt which should produce a longing for relief, Ezra 9:6.

JESUS TAKES AWAY SIN

And

THE SIN-NATURE THAT PRODUCES SIN

John 1:29 & Romans 6:12,23.

I John 1: 6-10

- (6) If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

(7) But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

- (8) If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

- (9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

- (10) If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

v.9 ('present-continuous' tense in Greek) The Blood of Jesus Christ **KEEPS ON CLEANSING** us from all sin.

(See separate lesson #6 on the Blood of the Lamb).

QUESTIONS:

1. Describe the ways in which the Holy Spirit convicts a Christian in regard to areas of sin and self in their life which are not yet expressing His righteousness.

- 2. How do/would you overcome the '*tree of the knowledge of good and evil*' working in your daily life?

3. Do you think that, as the '*last Adam*' (Christ) is in you, that you also have the '*last Eve*' in you? If so, can you pinpoint 'her'? What does 'she' need to do?

4. Do we confess our sins to the Lord so that He will forgive us OR do we confess our sins because He has already forgiven us and we have marred our record?

- 5. Do you think that 'unbelief' is the biggest sin that keeps on cropping up?

Basic Study #2

"REPENTANCE"

The Bible meaning of the words associated with 'repentance':

REPENT: Hb. *Nacham* = *to be sorry*; Rt. = *to sigh or breathe deeply*.

Gk. *metanoeo* = *amid* — *to think differently, heed, understand.*

= *a change of mind, heart or attitude in a situation.*

REMORSE: = *a deep, torturing sense of guilt* (without knowing what to do); *regret; pity.* = *to be sorry for fear of the consequences.*

CONTRITE: = *crushed in spirit, heart by a feeling of remorse or guilt* (knowing what to do).

Psalm: 34:18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart and saveth such as are of a contrite spirit.

Psalm: 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

BROKENNESS = Hb. to burst; to break off/away. Broken, like the 'breaking' of a horse!

Humility: . . . 'I can't . . . He can' It is moving under His LORDSHIP; He knows best . . . it is all Him.

For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain (Philippians 1:21).

TO REPENT = TO HAVE A DEEP SORROW OR SINCERE REGRET FOR ONE'S SIN AND DESIRE TO CHANGE and thus TO DRAW ONE'S THINKING FROM ANOTHER SOURCE.

To turn right around (The Army's "about -face") on the 'inside' and on the 'outside'.

To turn FROM TO From THE FLESH to CHRIST on the Throne of your heart.

From your thinking that produced the sin, missing the mark, to the mind of Christ which you have. (I Corinthians 2:16).

REPENTANCE - OLD COVENANT

Old Covenant accounts, when heard by the Spirit, still have a pertinent effect upon one.

• Ezekiel 14:6 Repent and turn from your idols.

Images?? What is in your IMAGE -NATION. e.g. How to you IMAGINE God?

II Corin.10:4-6 casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God.

• Zechariah 1:3 Turn ye unto Me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you.

• Daniel 9:3-10 Read these verses . . . (Daniel set his face to repent on behalf of Israel).

NO SIN IS ANY WORSE THAN ANOTHER

• Luke 13:1-5 (1) There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

(2) And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things?

(3) I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

(4) Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

(5) I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Repent or receive judgment the parable that follows introduces us to MERCY.

REPENTANCE - NEW COVENANT

• Luke 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

• Luke 15:10 (The Lost Sheep) Likewise I say, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

• Romans 2:4 the goodness of God leadeth men to repentance.

• Acts 26:20 . . . repent and turn to God.

REPENT TO RECEIVE

• Revelation 2 & 3. Five out of the seven Churches mentioned there were commanded to repent . . . so that they would be able to overcome and receive special promises.

e.g. Rev.2:5 Repent and DO the first works or else . . . (promise in v.7)

Rev.2:16 Repent (corporately) . . . or I will come and be against you. (Promise in v.17)

Rev.3:3 Repent and watch what you do with the words that you have received (Rev.2:26).

REPENTANCE IS A PART OF THE EVIDENCE THAT 'JESUS IS LORD' IN ONE'S LIFE.

THE PURPOSE OF REPENTANCE

• Romans 8:6,1. To be carnally minded is death (the wages of sin is death) but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

Repentance will cause me to walk in the Spirit and thus there will be no condemnation or guilt hanging around.

Carnally minded = operating from the 'Old Adam' who was crucified with Jesus.

Carnally minded = sin without repentance,

One is freed from the EFFECT of sin and from the effect of SELF being on the throne of your heart.

One is released to be able to do His will and to walk in truth. . . which adds up to manifesting His life.

• II Peter 3:9 but that all should come to repentance.

REPENTANCE IS ONE OF THE SIX FOUNDATIONS of our faith.

• Hebrews 6:1-3 . . . repentance from DEAD WORKS. . .

A dead work = anything that you think, say or do in order to get God's attention or blessing.

A foundation is always for a purpose - to build thereon. If the foundation is correct, then the building will be true and straight. THERE IS A GOING-ON AFTER REPENTANCE. The complete building is when we express perfection or maturity (v1).

REPENTANCE GOES DEEPER AND DEEPER INTO OUR LIVES

• Acts 8:22 (re: Simon the sorcerer, now converted v.13) let SELF-EFFORT with money tempt him.

Repent of thy wickedness . . . what you THOUGHT. Remember. . . what you think becomes your words and then becomes your actions.

FRUIT FOLLOWING TRUE REPENTANCE

• Matthew 3:2-8 (v.8) bring forth fruits meet for repentance i.e. what can be seen and what can create a desire in others. (They take of the fruit and the seed is inside!).

Repentance AND faith.

Acts 20:21 repentance towards God AND faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ.

In passing: Only one God. Father-God = God unseen while Jesus Christ = God manifested or seen. Same God.

• II Cor 7:9-11 Now I rejoice that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance . . . Godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of . . . (by contrast) the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Going to the 'altar' only gives you '*a point of contact*' to release your faith in His forgiveness. It is the sincerity of heart and purpose that produces the change in one.

• Isaiah 6:5-8 I am more readily CONVICTED by the Holy Spirit when I have seen Jesus Christ as Lord in my daily life.

The greatest sin is UNBELIEF. Peter in Matthew 4:17 . . .

QUESTIONS:

1. Place the following in the order of importance to you in your daily walk. Comment on each as to why they are important. a) VICTORY

b) GROWTH

c) AWARENESS OF GOD'S PRESENCE

d) PRAYER TIME

2. What are the main ingredients of Repentance ?

3. How do you know that repentance works ?

Basic Study #3

"MERCY"

('Mercy' & 'Grace' are partners).

Illustration: Bricks are like 'grace' (the supply to be and do) and 'mercy' is like the mortar. God is building His house in this way. The meaning of the Hb. word for 'mercy', *CHECED* = mercy; merciful-kindness; loving-kindness = love in action.

Gk. word for MERCY = receive compassion (with action)...

c.p. 'compassion' in the Gk. = pity (i.e. without action).

Dictionary = compassionate rather than severe behaviour towards someone in one's power.

Hb. word for SAINT = HOLY, SANCTIFIED... with a root word of *CHECED*... and therefore = a doer of mercy or a person of mercy... one who constantly pours themselves out. Moving in mercy causes one to love the unlovely, have a superabundance of patience and constantly put into their lives that which will bless them and bring them fully into His life.

A grasp of Mercy will cause one to rejoice with thanksgiving: Psalm 13:5 (David was complaining about DELAYED HELP from God but he knew that He would help), 'But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in Thy salvation.' Mercy and salvation linked here!

Psalm 18:50 (King David's thanksgiving), 'Great deliverance giveth He to the king, and sheweth mercy to His anointed, to David, AND to his seed forever'. he rejoiced IN his problem.

'We are the offspring of God'.

... later ...

Psalm 21:7 For the king trusted in the Lord, and through mercy of the Most High, he shall not be moved'. NEITHER SHALL WE !!!

Psalm 23:6 'Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.'

Psalm 85:10 (at the Cross), 'Mercy (O.T.) and Truth (N.T.) are met together, and Righteousness (O.T.) and Peace (N.T.) have kissed each other.'

'Truth' is given by 'grace' so that you can display 'mercy' and see 'righteousness' come forth.

Psalm 86:5,15 For Thou, Lord art good and ready to forgive: plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon Thee. (15) 'plenteous in mercy and truth.'

ONE MUST NOT TAKE FOR GRANTED THAT GOD'S FORGIVENESS IS THERE... IT IS THERE — BUT NEEDS US TO ASK FOR AND ONE NEEDS TO KNOW THAT ONE HAS RECEIVED IT.

Psalm 107:43 'Whoso is wise and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord.'

Psalm 119:64 'The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy'.

THOSE WHO ARE MERCIFUL, WILL NOT CONDEMN

In the New Covenant:

Luke 18:10-14 (The account of the Pharisee and the publican) attitude !!! The publican with great need, cried out to God, verse 13, 'be merciful to me a sinner'... he received forgiveness because he was enabled to see his true position before God.

God spoke to Rex Andrews in 1964 (Zion, Illinois) regarding mercy... " Mercy is that kind ness, compassion and tenderness which is a passion to suffer with, or participate in(i.e. getting alongside with understanding), another's evils or ills, in order to relieve, heal and restore.

Mercy accepts another freely and gladly AS HE IS and supplies the needed good of life to build up, bring to peace and keep in peace.

Mercy is to take another into one's heart just as he is and nourish him there.

Mercy takes another's sins and evils and faults as his own and frees the other by bearing them to God.

This is the glow of God and this is the anointing"...this is simply A PRIEST.(end quote).

Jesus Christ = our Merciful High priest.

Hebrews 2:17 Note: HE is 'mercyFULL'.

HE is the source of all mercy. . . in fact MERCY was entirely God's idea!

Hebrews 8:10-13 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and (*I will*) write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

(11) And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

(12) For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

(13) In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

Read these verses slowly again! Do you see what God says ?

IN THE OLD COVENANT

The High Priest in the Old Testament pattern, went into the Holy of Holies and placed the blood of the sacrifice upon the MERCY SEAT therein (Exodus 25:17 etc.). Jesus entered once for all that place and by His blood acquired mercy for all. The Mercy-seat equates with the HEAD on the Body of Christ (the Ark). . . see Tabernacle studies.

Mercy is a part of the expression of Grace. Just as grace cannot be earned, neither can mercy . . . NOT EVEN BY BELIEVING CORRECTLY !

QUESTIONS:

1. Psalm 118 is a psalm of praise for the MERCY of God. Read it through at least twice. The mercy of God declared in this psalm, how does it touch my life ?

2. Psalm 136 — list in your own words as they apply to you the 26 detailed blessings that God's people can enjoy through mercy.

3. Create a definition for 'Mercy'.

Basic Study #4

THE GRACE OF GOD

('Grace' and 'Mercy' are partners)

'Grace': Gk. *CHARIS* = to be cheerful; calmly happy;

= to be well-off (for all things are covered). = graciousness; favour.

'Gift' . Gk. *CHARISMA* = gratuity (i.e. a freely given gift); an endowment/faculty (i.e. a freely given ability); deliverance (the gift of being free). . . because the free gift is TRUTH (Jesus, the Living Word) and Truth sets you free (John 8:32).

'GRACE' IS INSEPARABLE FROM both 'GIFT' AND 'GIVING'.

It is an expression of LOVE. . . Love gives - John 3:16 sums this up. The greater one freely giving to the lesser one with 'no strings attached'. . . thus we know that GOD IS FOR US (favours us), always has been and always will be.

• Ephesians 1: 3,4,5. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: (4) According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: (5) Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

IT IS ALL 'HIM'

• Colossians 1:16,17 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: (1) And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. As we have seen, God made Adam corruptible and He gave him his free-will knowing in advance how he would abuse it and fall into sin.

GRACE IN OPERATION

Ephesians 1:4 God had chosen us in Him (Christ) before the foundation of the world. . .

and that was before 'the fall.' God, being God, was and is so very, very confident. He knew how things would turn out and made a glorious provision before it actually manifested or took place.

• Romans 8:20 For the creation was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of HIM who had subjected the same in hope. (add on v.21). . . it can only work by GRACE.

GOD LOVES — GOD GIVES

• John 3:16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son

• Hebrews 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made for a little time lower than the angels by the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man.

Jesus was raised incorruptible having removed our sin. If He didn't remove our sin at the cross, He could not have been raised; He was raised by the Grace of God . . . if He had sinned during His walk on earth, He would not have been raised. HE is now in us — BY GRACE — so we can walk as He walked.

• Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it (salvation) is the gift of God.

There is nothing at all that anyone can do to gain eternal life except through Jesus. . . simply, by faith, receive what He has given. Do not reject any of what He has offered and provided.

• II Timothy 1:9 . . . who hath saved us, called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

GOD'S PLAN REQUIRES GOD'S SUPPLY.

GOD'S GRACE SHOWN TO US IN JESUS CHRIST

• John 1:14 And the word was made flesh and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. God required substance or form of Himself in the flesh realm; He sent Jesus to show us what we are to become. . . which is GOD IN THE FLESH or natural scene. Jesus was a kind of firstfruits of a new tribe or species . . . that of GOD-MEN. "You cannot have VISION without PROVISION" (MG). Father's grace towards us was all bound up in Jesus Christ.

• John 1:17 Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Law produces and requires 'works' — grace, by contrast just requires acceptance because Jesus did it all for you. . . it is A gift in every situation.

GRACE AND TRUTH ARE PARTNERS

The more truth is placed within us by the Teacher, the Holy Spirit, the more expressions of His grace will be unveiled to us.

Truth is very important because it sets one free from 'the tree' of reasoning to walk in truth. HIS GRACE cannot fail you.

A prayer: "I believe what you have given . . . I believe Your word to me . . . I believe Your word about me . . . I place my reasoning into Your hands."

• II Peter 5:5 God gives grace to the humble

(i.e. those who know they need help and are thus very grateful for it). When one is humble, then you are teachable and delighted at every new thing that God unveils to you. Pride rejects God's Grace.

• Ephesians 1:7 re: Jesus Christ. . . in Whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace. (v.8) wherein He hath abounded towards us . . . in all wisdom . . . etc.

GRACE TURNS THE TEN COMMANDMENTS INTO TEN PROMISES. . . Exodus 20:1-10

Because Jesus Christ is in you and He has fulfilled all the 'law', then He in you can say each one of the 'ten' as a promise.

THE PURPOSE OF GRACE

To be what God wants you to be . . . from His own purposes before time began. . . = the completion of your calling. II Timothy 1:9 your holy calling or your calling of holiness. God will provide all that you need in any circumstance -

• II Corinthians 12:9 My grace is sufficient for you.

• I Corinthians 15:10 By the grace of God I am what I am.

• I Peter 3:7 . . . heirs together (with Christ and His Body) of the grace of life (the GRACE that makes up Life . . . with a capital 'L') . . . that your prayers be not hindered. LIFE — His, is what you actually inherit because there was a will when He died AND He came back to life to make sure we get all the inheritance. All prayers are answered by grace. Corporate prayers mentioned here.

II Peter 4:10 As every man hath received this gift, minister the same one to another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

'Manifold' = many sided (just like a manifold on a car engine that has many ports that collect the exhaust fumes into one pipe.)

GROW IN GRACE

There is so much more that God desires that you know about — what He has given you in Christ — that your ability to receive it be increased and expanded.

• II Peter 3:18 'But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both NOW and for the age. Amen.'

The fruit of growing in grace will bring glory and honour to His name starting NOW.

• II Corinthians 6:1 (Paul) . . . beseech you, that ye received not the grace of God in vain.

(i.e. do not remain ignorant of its beauty or do not plain ignore its provision).

• Galatians 2:20, 21. v.21. I do not frustrate the grace of God . . .

don't hinder God doing 'His thing' in your life.

THE THRONE OF GRACE — where HE that sits, it is full of Grace.

• Hebrews 4:16 Let us come boldly to the throne of grace . . . to find grace in a time of need.

Coming to the throne must include coming to Him that sits on that throne. . . He that rules all things. This asking must never be flippant nor take Him for granted. Father desires that you ask Him from a good relationship. The ability to rule is by GRACE . . . i.e. it is ALL HIM.

• Hebrews 12:15 Look carefully lest any man fail of the grace of God.

Look within ourselves, where we think; the opposite to grace is failure that is caused by us trying to do something either for God, or in some way trying to earn a blessing.

• Revelation 22:21 (the last verse of the Bible). The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

In a 'works-orientated' world, grace is 'too good to be true' . . . says the reasoning mind. This very 'mind' is what we are saved from at our conversion! Grace is first mentioned with Noah (Genesis 6:8). Noah found grace (the 5th. [grace] time his name is mentioned) and God's gift to him enabled him to achieve His plan for himself and his family.

THE ULTIMATE END OF GRACE

Is there, or was there, or will there be . . . any sin greater than the Blood of Jesus Christ shed at Calvary? God saw mankind before the 'fall', which He knew all about, and declared that 'it was good'. God so loved and still loves 'the world' and His grace is sufficient for their eventual coming back to Him.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

1 Tim 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

1 Tim 4:11 These things command and teach.

God is mercyFULL and in no way vindictive! His plan of the ages can't help but be fully successful because He is God. Any thought of failure shows that God is not love. . . for love (His) cannot fail.

'GRACE' — easy reminders:

- God's Riches At Christ's Expense.
- Goodness Received Although Condemnation Earned.
- The God-given ability to be what He desires and to DO what He has planned.
- God's presence in any given situation.

QUESTIONS:

1. Explain simply what grace is.
2. What is (or should be) the fruit of 'grace' in your life?
3. II Peter 3:18. How does one grow in grace?
4. Describe 'the throne of grace'.

Basic Study #5 "FORGIVENESS"

(Closely linked with 'Repentance' & 'Grace').

The meaning of the word: Hb. = *to forgive, pardon, spare*.

Gk. = *to send forth, forgive, forsake, put away, remit, let go, yield up*.

Dictionary = *pardon, give up desire to punish, to cancel a debt, to remit a debt*.

WHO GETS FORGIVEN?

- the one who disobeyed • the one who spoke badly
- the one who did the wrong • the one who did the hurting
- the one who sinned — inwardly or outwardly.

Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the beloved.

(7) In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

GOD KEEPS ON CLEANSING

I John 1:9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us (=present continuous tense) from all unrighteousness. Illustration: There is a chemical liquid that has a clear appearance: then a phial of some black (for sin) liquid is added to it and it turns the original liquid red . . . though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow. Then another phial of red liquid (representing the Blood of Jesus) is added and the total liquid goes clear as at the start. Further phials of black liquid as added, but the original remains totally clear. Also Proverbs 28:13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall find mercy. It has been said that we are to 'keep short accounts' with the Lord so that our fellowship is not marred.

What is needed to receive forgiveness?

TO CONFESS: Hb.= *to hold out the hand* (like for a binding legal handshake).

Gk.= *to acknowledge, to assent, to covenant, to promise*.

When God puts His finger on something in our life, we immediately agree with His judgment and aim to put matters right with the injured party.

BLOOD COVENANT: Matthew 26:27 (the 'communion' cup) And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

(28) For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. This is a command from Jesus . . . we are to fully partake of this 'cup' so that we can forgive as we have been forgiven. Jesus died shedding His literal life-blood that we might receive a spiritual blood transfusion.

CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH

'Confess' includes declaring what the Lord has impressed upon you to do. Confess also means 'out loud' not just in the thinking realm. First you confess the situation before the Lord (privately) and then you go and confess your fault before the one injured by your words or actions. It will be done in such a way that the Lord Jesus is honoured.

Romans 10:9 If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in thine heart that God has raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. This is honouring the Lord and His way in your life. His life in you must not be marred by any unforgiveness.

CONFESS TO GOD & to the one you have hurt.

Romans 14:11 For it is written (Isaiah 45:21-23) As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to Me and every tongue confess to God. (v.12) And so every one shall give account of himself to God.

I John 4:15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him and he in God,

WHO DOES THE FORGIVING? • the one was disobeyed

• the one who was wronged • the one spoken against

• the one who was hurt • the one who was sinned against.

Firstly, GOD FORGIVES. . .

Psalm 86:5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Psalm 103:1-3 (v.3) . . . who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.

REMISSION: Gk.= freedom; pardon; forgiveness; liberty.

Hebrews 9:22 (re: Law of remission) without the shedding of Blood, there is no remission.

Hebrews 9:26 Christ hath appeared once, in the end of the world, to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. [once = Heb.10:18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. . . [including ours!]

Secondly, WE FORGIVE . . .

Ephesians 4:32 Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another even as God, for Christ's sake, hath forgiven you.

Colossians 3:13 Forbearing one another and forgiving one another . . . even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

Luke 17:3-5 forgive when you have been hurt . . . up to 70 times 7 !!! (who's counting?)

e.g. STEPHEN. Acts 7:60 Lord lay not this sin to their charge.

e.g. JESUS Luke 23:34 (concerning the Romans crucifying Jesus) Father, forgive them for they know not what they do.

AFTER BEING FORGIVEN . . . forgiving includes FORGETTING.

Philippians 3:13 forgetting those things which are behind (things genuinely forgiven are included), press on . . .

I Peter 3: 8-12 . . . having compassion one of another . . .

Romans 5:9-10 Justified by His Blood (= reconciled) . . . we shall be saved by His Life (within us).

JUSTIFIED: Gk.= to be rendered innocent, free and righteous. i.e. to be declared righteous = 'not guilty'; in fact it is even better — it is = to have never even been guilty.

Romans 4:25 (Jesus) raised again for our justification.

Romans 4:4,5 v.4 = law v.5 = grace.

Kingdom of Heaven operates solely by grace that produces FORGIVENESS.

Remember always TO FORGIVE YOURSELF too. . . and keep in mind the 'sow-reap' principle.

EXAMPLE: Matthew 18:23-35 When we are under the LAW, we have to meet the demands of the law. However grace frees us.

10,000 talent debt . . . a colossal debt (more than the Queen of Sheba gave to Solomon). Impossible to pay as a servant. But he would sincerely try to pay it off, by becoming a slave and working for to clear his debt. His master forgave him the whole debt. The master moved in grace towards him. This same man who had received forgiveness for his huge debt, turned round and wanted full payment of a 100 pence debt . . . this forgiven servant who had been forgiven so much, went out and refused to forgive a fellow servant who had a tiny debt by comparison. . . which was to him impossible to pay. . . but he would sincerely try to pay it off given the time. The first servant moved out of grace and put himself under law again and had to meet the demands of the law.

GRACE = God's Riches At Christ's Expense.

Goodness Received Although Condemnation Earned.

The God-given ability to do the God required act in God's way at His timing for His glory.

II Chronicles 7:14 If My people, upon whom My Name is called, shall humble themselves and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and heal their land.

Moving in forgiveness, requires that we, each one, move in HUMILITY. To ask for forgiveness of someone is very hard indeed . . . but it brings the greatest release of God into the whole situation and lives concerned.

God's name = God's nature. Seek my face = For God's will and directions only in my life.

Receive His forgiveness in a real way and confess before God and man what He has done for you. Confess also to the one who you have hurt. Do it this order and that releases The Holy Spirit to enable you to approach the hurt party and He will bring 'good' out of what previously was not good.

This holds one accountable before the Lord and your Christian life carries a depth that will touch others.

Having requested forgiveness of someone that you have hurt, you will become a 'reconciler'.

Speak this out loud as your testimony:

I AM FORGIVEN BY THE GRACE OF GOD, WHO PROVIDED THE WAY FOR ME TO BE FREE THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, HIS SON, WHO PAID THE DEBT OF THE WORLD'S SIN INCLUDING MINE. NOW I AM CLEAN AND RIGHTEOUS — THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CHRIST DWELLS IN ME AND NOW I AM FORGIVING.

CHRISTIANITY is the only 'religion' (faith) that moves in forgiveness . . . God forgives us and we forgive others.

QUESTIONS:

1. What is accomplished when one asks for forgiveness ?
2. Where does forgiveness begin ?
3. Who receives blessing when forgiveness has been given ?
4. If someone refuses to forgive you, what happens then ?

Basic Study #6
"THE BLOOD"

A basic: never ever be flippant about ' The Blood' of Jesus: the Blood is Holy and Powerful, expressing the Almighty God.

FAITH IN HIS BLOOD

Romans 3:25,26. Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; (26) To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

TO DECLARE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, NOT OUR' S!

Basic Study #7
"BEING BORN AGAIN"

Every step in our spiritual walk, including the first step, is to be 'by faith'.

John 3:1-13

(1) There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

(2) The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

(3) Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

(4) Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

(5) Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

(6) That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

(7) Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

(8) The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

(9) Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

(10) Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

(11) Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

(12) If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

(13) And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

First point to note — Gk. born again = born from above.

There is a Biblical principle that is basic: I Corinthians 15:46 . . . *first the natural and then the spiritual.* The spiritual is modelled upon the natural so that we may easily grasp its full significance.

Let us observe Nicodemus who was a distinguished member of the Supreme Court called the Sanhedrin. He came to this travelling, carpenter, teacher by night to get a private interview. Jesus wasn't a member of the Synagogue although He attended sometimes.

Jesus says to Nicodemus, '*You must be born again*'. Nicodemus was astounded and confused! From his reasoning mind, he asks, '*How can this be when one is old . . . ?*' Jesus answers him, '*Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God.*'

When we look at a natural birth, we see some obvious conditions like a Dad and a Mum. Would it be any different in a spiritual birth? Next question . . . does the baby have anything to do with the whole thing?

ILLUSTRATION;-Let us look at a natural picture of 'Jack and Jill'. Jack and Jill are twins in mother's womb. The time for birthing has arrived. They suddenly feel a tugging and a pressure and pain for the first time. They hold onto each other for security! Jack holds onto Jill — but she slips and enters a dark tunnel with some more pain and more pressure; he then sees a piercing light and a final cry from Jill. Then silence. While Jack lays silent and bewildered, Jill is in a new world of light and breathing with unlimited possibilities. She wants to tell Jack what happened but she cannot. She wants to share what it is like to be held in mother's arms and loved in a new way. He will just have to see for himself. (Quoting Charles Weller).

Each one needs to receive a revelation of the Love of God.

IT IS BIRTH THAT BRINGS ONE INTO A NEW IDENTITY AND INTO A NEW WORLD.

Identity starts with the birth . . . from confinement, restriction and darkness to a new identity, liberty and light. Being 'born again' is such a mighty transformation, for the babe is in a new world, a new kingdom . . . under a new King. The babe was in the world in Mum and now, after being birthed, still is YET . . . not of it. The babe is still surrounded by sin, sorrow, pain, sickness, limitation and death . . . but he doesn't belong to it.

BEFORE BEING BORN AGAIN you can only think NATURALLY, read the Bible naturally and relate everything to the realm of natural reasoning and understanding. . . BUT NOW, HAVING BEEN BORN AGAIN, we become very much aware of a different world or realm where spiritual and eternal things start to become clearly seen. Our understanding doesn't come by reasoning but by revelation for we see that we are no longer natural.

WE ARE A SPIRITUAL BEING GOING ROUND IN A PHYSICAL BODY.

Looking at Adam's '*birth*': (Gen.1:26) God's life went into Adam as he was made in the image and likeness of God. . In Gen.2:7 God formed a body and breathed into it, the spiritual man that He had made. . . and Adam became a living soul.

Adam came out from God who was both Father and Mother. . . because God is both Male and Female. . . else how did bring forth the female out of Adam? 'El Shaddai' is feminine in gender and means "*the many-breasted One*" and = Mother. Jahweh (or Jehovah) is masculine in gender and = Father.

When a birthing takes place, one is *taken from darkness into His marvellous light* (I Peter 2:9).

Darkness = ignorance, while Light = enlightenment and understanding.

We were born naturally with Dad and Mum getting together . . . so likewise spiritually.

John 3:5 '*Except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God*'.

(Notice it says, CANNOT and it does not say, WILL NOT. . . for it has nothing to do with what we can come up with. . . i.e. what we can 'will' to do.

I Peter 1:23 *Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever.*'

THE WATER of the Word = the mother. (Ephesians 5:26 . . . water of the word. . .)

THE SPIRIT = the Father. (John 4:24 . . . God is Spirit).

(These types can also be reversed with the same result).

Galations 4:26 Jerusalem which is above (spiritual) is the mother of us all. . . = the Church.

The Church, of which you, as a believer, are a part, puts forth the SEED (of the word — via testimony and preaching etc.), the Word of God and the SPIRIT of God fertilizes (Ephesians 2:1-5 . . . He quickened us . . . made us alive) that seed and new life then comes forth . . . birthed . . . a new supernatural being is produced. It can happen no other way. Father alone gives you His life which truly is a higher life than our natural life. . . we

are birthed from ABOVE. e.g. an egg of a chicken, when fertilized, begins to show the blood that was impregnated into it. (Therefore, if it is alive, the blood or its effect will be seen!!!).

Let's look at the creation to see how it works:

A level of life is in soil and rock. There is no way for that level of life to gain a higher expression of life. It takes the higher life, vegetable life, to reach down to the lower life with its roots and take it up into itself and change that lower life into that which is above. . . that lower life begins expressing that new life of the higher form. Similarly, the vegetable life can do nothing of itself to get into the animal life, which is a higher expression still of life. The sheep (for example) has to reach down into that lower life and take it up into itself and by digestion, change that lower form of life into its own higher life. There is nothing the sheep can do to gain a higher expression of life . . . that of human life. Man has to eat, prepare it and take it into himself that sheep-life and change it into the higher expression of life — human life. There is nothing mankind can do to enter into the higher expression of life - God's Life. It takes the Sovereign work of God to reach down in man and take man's level of life and take it up into Himself. His higher expression of life enables the human life to start, begin, be born from above into expressing His life.

A new life is born into a supernatural world called the Kingdom of God.

Just as in the natural birthing, the babe will start to show the characteristics of its parents that gave it new life. You will start to grow with the knowledge that you will grow up to be like your Father. . . you'll think like Him and learn His ways as you grow up into Him in ALL things, (Ephesians 4:15).

The life of God is now in you

. . . i.e. Spirit and Word. The Holy Spirit is in you and the word is placed in you in your heart (will or control panel) as THE MIND OF CHRIST.

All that HE IS, is birthed in you . . . including HIS nature and His fullness. . . wherein are His resources.

e.g. Look at an acorn. In that acorn is the nature of an oak tree with all its potential. It cannot, with the right environment, help but grow up to be (like Father) as a mighty oak . . . that is coming forth in His Image and in His Likeness. (II Cor. 3:17,18)(Col.2:9). . . which is to be a part of the body of Christ (I Cor.12:12) who is the Image of God (Col.1:13-15)(II Cor.4:4).

When we give Him our "heart", it is not our natural 'pumping-station', although it is a picture; nonetheless of the centre of our life; we give Him our WILL, which controls and is the CENTRE of our life. Remember we were born again by the WILL OF GOD (John 1:13) . . . we thus give Him CONTROL OF US 100% from within now.

A PURPOSE FOR BEING BORN — DESTINY

Born for a purpose. Jesus was born to be our Saviour/Redeemer (Rev.13:8) so that our purpose could come forth . . . that of becoming like Him. (*Being partakers of the Divine Nature* - II Peter 1:4) (John 12 :24) where '*every seed brings forth after its kind*', (Gen.1:11). Children are blessed when their parents have a destiny for them; they will help, train and do everything possible to see that their child, whom they love, achieve it.

A SEED is an investment for the future!

JESUS was declared to be *The Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world*. . . and He was called the '*first-born among many brethren*' (Romans 8:29). Jesus would never have been called 'first-born' if there were no more to follow in His shoes!

PURPOSE = i) BE . . . Rev.5:10 for us to be kings and priests on the earth. . . HIS LIFE IN US.

ii) DO . . . Rev.21:24 . . . save the nations . . . HIS LIFE THROUGH US.

Until one is born again or born from above, you will neither have the ability to SEE nor the potential of ENTERING the Kingdom of God. The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned. (I Corin.2:14).

Back to John 3:3,5 The word 'SEE' has nothing to do with seeing with the natural eyesight.

The word declares that the Kingdom comes not with observation (Luke 17:20).

Jesus said of the religious leaders of His day, 'Ye have eyes and see not . . . (Mark 8:18).

this SEEING is UNDERSTANDING (like when we explain something, the hearer suddenly says, I see it!).

Read I Corinthians 2:9-16.

Old testament picture:

Moses SAW the Promised Land (=Kingdom of God) but Joshua ENTERED it.

The Old Covenant is knowledge ABOUT the Kingdom but the New Covenant is about EXPERIENCING it.

The true new being within you . . . Christ within , with His mind . . . cannot sin. (I John 5:18).

I John 4:7 he who loves is born of God.

I John 5: has many marks of those who are truly born again.....

AS NEWBORN BABES DESIRE THE SINCERE MILK OF THE WORD THAT YOU MAY GROW THEREBY.

(I Peter 2:2.)

When you are 'born from above', then you are saved . . . §

QUESTIONS:

1. How essential is it to be 'born again' ?
2. Why are you different after you have been '*born from above*' compared to beforehand?
3. For what purpose have you been 'born again' ?
4. In John 3:1-13, what did Nicodemus fail to grasp ?

Basic Study #8 'REDEEMED and SAVED'

Subject: REDEEMED

Gk. = *to buy out/from*. Dictionary: *to buy back or free from the bondage of sin*.

The buy-back/redeeming principle is not paying someONE like the devil to release us; it is like a gift of a new bridge over a river for you after the enemy has destroyed the first one. Redemption makes a way for you.

REDEMPTION is in relationship to THE LAW

There are many LAWS that make up THE LAW OF GOD.

e.g. The law of faith (Romans 3:27) that believes God has redeemed your debt and placed you under grace. The Law of the spirit of Life in Christ has made me free from the Law of sin and death (Romans 8:2);

LAW is still very important and has not changed: our relationship to the Law is now different through the Lord Jesus Christ.

Why so?

Because Adam sinned and chose to go his own way, he became subject to the law of God. . . he was then under the law. Because of his failure, the Law could demand of him absolute obedience which Adam had not given to God.

There was no way in which Adam and Eve could obey all its requirements and therefore 'man' ever since has been in that bondage until Jesus Christ was sent by God to fulfil the law.

e.g. When driving through a town, the law declares through a sign that you are to travel at 30 m.p.h. (50kph) then all the time you obey that decree, you are under grace . . . free from the Law. On the other hand you are apprehended for driving at a high speed there, then the Law will get you . . . you will be under the law and law will take its course with you.

GOD BROUGHT IN THE LAW SO THAT HIS CREATION WOULD KNOW WHAT SIN WAS

By the law is the knowledge of sin (Romans 3:20) v.21 . . . we establish the law . . . says Paul.

'I had not known sin, but by the law' - (Romans 7:7).

The law is 'holy, just and good' - (Romans 7:12) . . . yes, even 'spiritual' (Romans 7:14).

Paul again . . . I delight in the law after the inward man (spirit) - (Romans 7:22).

No law = no transgression - (Romans 4:15).

SIN = the transgression of the LAW (I John 3:4).

THE LAW REQUIRED EXACT OBEDIENCE IN ORDER FOR ONE TO RECEIVE THE BENEFITS/RELEASE

JESUS CAME TO FULFIL THE LAW not to destroy it - Matthew 5:17 - bear in mind that God and His plan does not change (Malachi 3:6) but He does achieve His purposes in a new way . . . under a new covenant.

Faith does not make void the Law (Romans 3:31). INIQUITY = LAWlessness.

LAW IS LEGAL and is upheld in a COURT with a JUDGE presiding . . . never changed!

The JUDGE sits upon a THRONE (depicting authority).

THE ACCUSED . . . either receives ACQUITTAL (Grace) and has nothing to pay . . . nothing OWED. . . or

he receives JUDGMENT (sentence) and has to pay everything. Jesus had a parable that emphasises this in Matthew 18: 35

(28) But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

(29) And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

(30) And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

(31) So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

(32) Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

(33) Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

(34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

(35) So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

When we have been redeemed from the curse of the law, we must be sure not to go and impose LAW on someone else . . . whether it be a law from the Old Covenant or some new laws made by man — religious man!

GOD WILL NOT ACQUIT THE GUILTY BY DOING AWAY WITH THE LAW

. . . but by meeting its demands: Jesus died on the Cross to pay the full debt/penalty of sin which is death (Romans 3:23).

God's laws came through the TORAH (Hb. for 'law' and the name for the first five books of our Bible . . . the Pentateuch). Man's laws came through the TALMUD which laws were added and they eventually changed the TORAH word: this equates to the traditions of men (Mark 7:8) or the tradition of the Elders (Matthew 15:2).

In the same way as the Talmud undermined the authority of the Torah, so do man's theology and rules tend to undermine and replace God's requirements etc. Even the government of our country, the Constitution says one thing and the LAWyers/Judges say another called 'their interpretation'.

"UNDER THE LAW"

Romans 6:14,15 '*For sin shall not have dominion over you,; for ye are not under the law, but under grace*'.

Let us explain this phrase and situation:

e.g. A person who, under the law, has been convicted of stealing \$1000 from another party. . . he is now a sinner! The Law requires him to pay the injured person DOUBLE and therefore he owes that man \$2000 and is ordered to pay it within 90 days. During that 90 days, he is 'UNDER THE LAW'. he then, at the end of the 90 days, appears again before the Judge to give an account as to whether or not he has paid all. If the debt has been paid, he is freed and is no longer under the law. If not, then the demands of the law are applied to him.

The law convicts ALL men of sin - Romans 3:23. . .

BUT, praise the Lord, we are not under the law any more for JESUS paid all of our debt.

WE HAVE BEEN REDEEMED FROM HAVING TO DO SOMETHING IN ORDER TO GET SOMETHING FROM GOD.

ALL SIN IS DEBT

If a debtor/sinner could not pay, he, himself, became a bond-servant to the injured party to pay off the debt by working for him.

The law along with freedom of life came from Heaven (GOD). The earth stole that liberty and cannot repay God in any way, shape or form. The Old Covenant was to show the position of mankind and for them to see that their case was hopeless. Man can do nothing to help himself in this situation.

Adam could not pay and so he and then his children and so on were enslaved by the law to work in order to pay off the debt.

THE ACT OF REDEEMING

God laid the law out in a 50 year cycle . . . the last year of that period, saw all debtors set free . . . more about that later.

During that cycle of time, a debtor could be redeemed which means that someone else could pay his debt. That person would be called a REDEEMER.

The injured party could receive from another or make the guilty party pay. . . it was his choice — however, if the REDEEMER was a kinsman (family!) his offer of redeeming the debtor could NOT be refused.

Leviticus 25: 47-53. . . hence this One is called a KINSMAN-REDEEMER.

Hb. = *to be the next of kin with buy-back rights/possession rights/marriage rights.*

'Redeemer' is only in the Old Covenant. . . Isaiah 49:26

Galations 3:13 Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law.

Galations 4:5 to redeem them that were under the law.

God's nature has always been 'to redeem' . . . hence *The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.* Rev.13:8

Titus 2:14 that He might redeem us from all iniquity (lawbreaking).

THE REDEEMER MUST BE KIN

THE SHED BLOOD OF JESUS GIVES HIM LEGAL RIGHT TO REDEEM.

Jesus first came to redeem Israel and, because He was 'of Abraham', He could redeem them (Hebrews 2:16)

Hebrews 2:14 . . . for us , He took on Himself FLESH and BLOOD.

Thus He can deliver all those, who through fear of death (penalty by law for sin - Romans 6:23) were their whole lifetime subject to bondage (of the law) . . . Hebrews 2:16.

TRANSFER OF OWNERSHIP — SERVANT TO THE REDEEMER until Jubilee (see later study).

Leviticus 25:53 . . . the debtor (or the one redeemed) who has had his debt paid in full, now becomes the servant of the One (Redeemer) who paid his debt. Previously he was the servant of the person to whom the debt was due.

(Romans 6:16) Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

(17) But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

(18) Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Don't make 'The Law' your boss! Don't allow any sin to 'boss' you either.

(19) I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

(20) For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

(21) What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

(22) But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Under THE LAW OF REDEMPTION . . . GRACE is magnified.

Revelation 14:3 . . . 144,000 redeemed from the earth (= carnal walk).

Walking as a redeemed people, one needs to FORGIVE.

Matthew 6:12,14,15. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. (14) For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: (15) But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

THOSE WHO SIN AGAINST US BECOME OUR DEBTORS

John 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

What you do with them determines whether or not you are AN OVERCOMER . . . a redeemed firstfruits, who with their double portion, can forgive and forget.

In passing, we need to be sure that we have forgiven God for some of the hard places that He has taken you through. . . or because He didn't do what you thought He had said He would do in the way that you wanted,

Job 2:10 . . . literally absolutely NO BITTERNESS. . . Luke 17:7-10.

Likewise, each one of needs to be sure he has forgiven himself . . . If God has forgiven you, who are you not to endorse that fact?

DISCIPLINING THE FLESH will not make you perfect . . . in the same way that disciplining the flesh never got you 'saved'. Galations 3:3. [extra reading: Jeremiah 34 and Matthew 18].

The Blood redeems; without redemption, we should just go the way of 'earthly man' . . . who by inheritance, cannot but serve the earth who has him as a bond-servant.

FREE REDEMPTION

Romans 3:24 being *justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.*

Ephesians 1:7 (also Colossians 1:14) *In whom we have redemption through His Blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of His grace.* 'According to' is greater than 'from'. He acts according to and thus He never reduces the amount of Grace which He is.

SEALED . . . marked to succeed. Glory to god.

Ephesians 4:30 *Sealed (by the Holy Spirit) unto the day of redemption . . . (= when you are fully in His image).*

THE FINAL EFFECT OF OUR REDEMPTION

Romans 8:23 . . . to the redemption of our bodies.

Subject: " SAVED " (followed by 'redemption')

The meaning of the word: Gk. = SOZO = *to save, deliver, protect to make whole, heal, preserve.*

Note that Gk for Saviour = SOTER, Rt. word, SOZO and it means 'deliverer.'

.....salvation = SOTERIA = *rescued; save; saving; ongoing deliverance included.*

Luke 17:11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

(12)And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

Ten = Law . . . ten lepers isolated from 'life' by the law . . . such can be termed a disease.

(13) And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

They sought for grace from Jesus.

(14) And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

They were told to obey (fulfil) the law which in this case, was to show themselves to the Priests so that these healed/cleansed lepers could again be accepted into society.

(15) And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

(16) And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan.

(17) And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

(18) There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

(19) And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

Nine lepers were healed/cleansed . . . but one came back to give Him thanks and HE WAS MADE WHOLE (Gk. sozo). Grace is available to make you absolutely whole without a mark, scar or blemish, where such a disease had been.

Salvation is ongoing:

YOU WERE SAVED:

Ephesians 2:8 '*For by GRACE are ye saved, it is not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.*'

John 3:17 '*. . . not to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.*'

John 10:9 '*I am the door; by Me if any man shall enter, he shall be saved.*'

Acts 2:21 '*Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.*'

Acts 4:12 '*Neither is salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.*'

Acts 15:11 '*Through the grace of God, we shall be saved.*'

Luke 8:12 . . . *believe and be saved.*

Paul and Silas in prison (Acts 16:30,31) and the Jailer calls out . . . 'What must I do to be saved?' The answer came immediately, ' Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved and your house. . . '

Romans 10:12,13 '*God is no respecter of persons . . . whosoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.*'

YOU ARE BEING SAVED:

I Corinthians 1:18 (Gk.) . . . *but unto us who are being saved, it (the preaching of the cross) is the power (dunamis) of God.*

YOU SHALL BE SAVED

Matthew 10:22 '*He that endures to the end, shall be saved.*'

Old Testament pattern:

THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL:

They were given the PROMISED LAND while they were still in Egypt.

They had to be DELIVERED from Egyptian domination: God did this AND they started WALKING; they were then PROTECTED in the wilderness. . . being given everything that they needed to make the promised land.

They were expected to walk it out through obedience. . . the way into the Promised land was given them.

Their SALVATION was complete when they entered into the promised land.

Likewise US . . .

We have been saved from the bondage of Egyptian thinking (not their land)

We have been/are being PROTECTED in the wilderness of transition and learning.

We have been given the way through the veil (River Jordan) and saved from quitting.

Their vision was ever before them . . . that of the Promised land in the natural and for us , our vision is the fullness of God which the promised land depicts.

The Land of Promise.

There can be no HOPE without a promise to base it upon.

Romans 8:24 'For we are saved by hope' This speaks of being motivated by the vision that God has given. The natural land was their HOPE, just as our fullness in Christ, is ours'.

'Where there is no vision, the people perish' (Psalm).

FROM WHAT ARE WE SAVED?

Romans 5:9,10 'Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from WRATH through Him. (10) For if, when we were sinners, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE.'

Note: Call upon His name . . . saved by His life.

The nature is in the name. . . we are not just 'parrotting' His name; we are not taking His name in vain; rather when we use His name, we are crying out for His life that saves us.

e.g. When our car was skidding off the road at high speed in Ontario, Sheila and I just cried out 'Jesus' for we needed His LIFE — HIS LIVING PRESENCE and BEING to be right there right then.

The name is the person with all His marvellous attributes.

Saved from

God's WRATH is towards sin, rebellion and wickedness of every kind. . . NOT the person, but the acts/words they do. He loves the person but hates the unrighteousness/iniquity (Hebrews 1:9a). The Gk. word for 'wrath' is ORGE and means 'violent passion'. God has violent passion against any form of sin and rebellion. . . but He LOVES the person (John 3:16). Always remember to separate the person from their sin, acts, etc.

1 Cor 3:15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

'Saved from our enemies' — Luke 1:71

Saved from the flesh — I Corinthians 5:5

Saved from the 'old Adam' - believe and bury him — Mark 16:16

The nature is in the name . . . we are not just 'parrotting' His name; we are not taking His name in vain; rather when we use His name, we are crying out for His Life that saves us.

e.g. When our car was skidding off the snowbound road at high speed in Ontario, we cried out "Jesus" for we needed His Life — His living presence and being to be right there right then!

the NAME is the person complete with all his or her attributes.

SAVIOUR

'You shall call His name JESUS, for He shall SAVE His people from their sins' (Matthew 1:21) .

The name JESUS = Gk. *iesous* = Hb. Jehoshua (Joshua) = *Jehovah-saves* = *Saviour*.

Father-God (God invisible) = Saviour — Isaiah 49:26 Isaiah 60:16 'Know that I, the Lord, am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer. Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world - I John 4:14.

Jesus Christ (God visible) = Saviour — Titus 1:4 Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour.
LORD & SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST — II Peter 1:11, 2:20, 3:2, 3:18 . . . (note the order of these two titles)

Regarding Unbelieving Israel:

Romans 9:27 ' . . . a remnant shall be saved' for future harvest.

v.29 a seed is thus left for a future harvest.

Romans 11:26-32 and so (through Jesus Christ) all Israel shall be saved in His timing. §

QUESTIONS:

1. From what have we been redeemed ?
2. Why was it possible for Jesus to redeem us ?
3. Which comes first . . . redeemed or saved ?
4. Describe how salvation is on-going ?

Basic Study #9 "FAITH"

Lamentations 3:23

They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

Definition of faith: Gk. *PISTIS* = *persuasion*; *credence* (Believable and believed).

AN UNSHAKABLE PERSUASION AND RELIANCE UPON WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD.

Faith is belief in action. . . e.g. in the natural: The light switch on the wall of a room. You are TOLD that, if you switch it on it will light up the part of the room you desire to be lit. Having heard the word of instruction, you do what was said and you enjoy the result. **YOU HAD FAITH IN THE HEARD WORD, YOU DID IT AND RECEIVED THE ANSWER.** That is 'faith' in deed. See later in Romans 10:17.

Read Galatians chapter 3.

The arena of faith includes four areas:

i) HEARING - Galatians 3:2 'This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith.'

I Thess. 2:13 'For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of man, but as it is truth, the word of God, which effectively worketh in you that believe.'

Read again the underlines words . . . received — heard — received — believe!

ii) BELIEVING what you have heard is genuinely from God. Ephesians 3:17.

iii) TRUST in the ability of the Speaker to do what He said.

iv) A READINESS on my part to do or to say what He requires.

Romans 10:17 So faith comes by HEARING, and hearing by the word of God.

'word' here is the Gk. *RHEMA* which = a particular word spoken from out of the Logos-Word by the Holy Spirit when He desires to lead, instruct us specifically. The Spirit can also speak any other word directly into one's heart as we become still.

c.p. Gk. *LOGOS* = the word spoken carrying the full intention of the speaker. It is a word declared by the invisible God that will further unveil Himself to His people. What God says, God does . . . it cannot be changed AND it cannot fail.

HEARING THE VOICE OF GOD WILL COMPLETELY CHANGE YOUR LIFE.

Faith requires a hearing: it is not a matter of quoting the scriptures many times in order to brainwash yourself with its content.

FIRSTLY: I need faith to believe that Jesus is alive. Romans 10:9

'That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus and shalt believe in thine heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.'

Romans 3:25 FAITH IN HIS BLOOD. From our background, it could sound somewhat barbaric, but it is the way God planned it all.

SECONDLY: Faith is needed to please the Lord. Hebrews 11:6 Believing that HE IS (not that He 'was') and that He is for me IF I steadily seek Him. i.e. have an expectation that He will speak, lead, instruct and not leave me 'high and dry'. Expectation = inheritance with those others who have been sanctified. (Sanctification = a separation from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil unto the Tree of Life).

FAITH sanctifies

(separates one from REASON, the deadly enemy of faith). . . Acts 26:18 + Gal. 3:24

Romans 1:17 ' God is revealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The just shall live by faith'

Understanding and knowing God comes via believing what you hear about Him. . . then you can believe what He is doing.

Habakkuk 2:4 the just shall live by HIS faith.

FAITH justifies: Justification is the assurance that the Blood of Jesus has removed all your sin and you stand before God not just acquitted, but just as if you had never been charged. Romans 3:18 and

Romans 5:1 and 2 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. (v.2) 'By Whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.'

FAITH is counted as righteousness. Romans 4:5. Righteousness = Right Living = walking by faith.

FAITH WORKS BY LOVE

Galatians 5:6 Knowing His love for us and that He is for us, we trust, have faith in His love and care of us.

Acts 3:16 Through faith IN HIS NAME = in His nature.

SAVED BY FAITH Ephesians 2:8 . . . saved by grace through faith.

NO FAITH = SIN Romans 14:23 Whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

Presumption is the counterfeit of faith. This usually slips in on one when they try to mimic what God did with another or we just might try to copy one time of great blessing, hoping that the same blessing gets repeated.

EVERY MAN HAS BEEN GIVEN A MEASURE OF FAITH

the unsaved have it completely covered up until it is quickened by the Holy Spirit.

Romans 12:3 . . . God has dealt to every man the measure of faith. (measure: Gk. *METRON* = metre. i.e. a measured portion) The size is not known to us!

THE IMPORTANCE OF FAITH

Hebrews 11:1 'Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen'.

Substance: Gk. *HUPERSTASIS* = *what stands under*. Heb. 1:3 Huperstasis = PERSON of Jesus. (Before it was the act, now it is a person.)
(KJV) Evidence = Gk: discovery.

FAITH = FOUNDATION of one's life in Christ. Hebrews 6:1

FAITH = a part of the ARMOUR of God. Ephesians 6:16. The SHIELD of Faith.

The FAITH = what one believes in. (i.e. what has come to you by revelation). . . there is a UNITY of FAITH that binds believers together (Ephesians 4:13). The problem is that fellowships have created memberships from someone's so-called revelation and no-one has tested it's source.

Fellowship should never be built around what you believe but rather the Lord Jesus Christ in whom you believe.

RICH IN FAITH = heirs of the Kingdom. Inheritance for those who walk by faith. James 2:5

FULL OF FAITH and the Holy Spirit - Acts 6:5 - Regarding Stephen.

STEADFAST FAITH IN CHRIST - don't waver whatever the circumstances. Colossians 2:5

ASK IN FAITH NOTHING WAVERING - James 1:6

A HEART IN FULL ASSURANCE OF FAITH - Hebrews 10:22

FAITH WILL GET TESTED: James 1:3 The trying of your faith worketh patience. . . etc.

FAITH PLUS WORKS:

James 2:14-20 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

WORKS here is faith IN ACTION which demonstrates the depth of faith in the word heard.

HEBREW 11 . . . the 'hall of faith' Each one of the old saints listed moved by faith: they first heard clearly and then they believed what they heard and did it without wavering. They received a good report but did not inherit the promises or their inheritance.

ADD TO YOUR FAITH

II Peter 1:5 . . . add to your faith, VIRTUE (= TO LIFT UP TO MANLY EXCELLENCE) etc.

Mature to a sure and straight forward walk with the Lord - the Living Word. . . whereby we hear His voice continually. §

QUESTIONS:

1. List the acts of faith that the heroes of Hebrews 11 did.
2. What is the difference between 'faith' and 'presumption' ?
3. In your own words describe what faith is and what it accomplishes.

Basic Study #10
" ASSURANCE "

Gk. *PLEROPHORIA* = *to carry out fully = entire confidence; true conviction; fully persuaded; have 100% reliance upon.*

Dictionary: what inspires confidence; certainty; a result of being convinced.

II Corinthians 5:17-18

If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (18) And all things are of God.

WHAT IS MEANT BY ' HAVING ASSURANCE' ?

It is the believer's unshakable, immovable, inborn conviction given by the Holy Spirit . . .

Romans 8:16, ' The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. . .

that, BY FAITH, the believer is in possession of eternal life that their sin is forgiven and forgotten and that Jesus Christ lives within them as RULER, LORD. . . this is assurance of salvation.

2 Timothy 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION IS BASED UPON . . . ? Answer = FAITH.

Faith in the unchanging God keeping true to His unchanging Word. God cannot lie

Numbers 23:19

God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

If I do not believe the Word that has been made real to me, then I make God a liar

1 John 5:10

He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

ASSURANCE is KNOWING and it is not based upon FEELINGS initially because feelings are apt to change. Feelings will subsequently be affected. Having believed with all of my heart (which = a true FULL surrender of my WILL to allow Jesus Christ to reign within) and confessed Christ as my Lord as well as Saviour -

Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved

. . . I know that what God says is reliable.

ASSURANCE IS ESSENTIAL FOR SALVATION

If you say, ' *I think I am saved* ' . . . then you more than likely are not. When conversion takes place, it is so real because you have experienced it. Almost the same as knowing your own name . . . no-one can tell you differently.

ASSURANCE FOR POWER FOR DAILY LIVING

Living the new life in Christ and witnessing to that new life is superbly reinforced by THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT (see separate study). This experience will make the word come alive to you as well as releasing assurance for obedience to His word.

Acts 1:8 ' you shall receive power after that the Holy Spirit comes upon you and ye shall be martyrs unto Me' .

John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

One will have a measure of victorious Christian living without this baptism . . . but after you will be more alive and alert . . . seen in your words and your feelings.

STEPS NEEDED TO UNDERGIRD ONE' S ASSURANCE

Understanding the things of God will start /increase in your mind.

Colossians 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

Hebrews 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Isaiah 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

Confessing/sharing the Lord and your testimony will increase one' s assurance deep within - Romans 10:10

For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

JOY released is great because God says that I am free and I believe it and I have begun to see the different in my life since handing over the throne of my heart to God.

Nehemiah 8:10 . . . for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

John 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

WE SHALL KNOW/EXPERIENCE PEACE which passes all understanding.

Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

WHERE DO FEELINGS COME IN ?

Feelings will always be around and they are great because God created them. They express Him and should never dictate to Him.

The indwelling Holy Spirit will produce His ' FRUIT' . . . Galatians 5:22,23. . . and many of these are feelings.

Hebrews 10:22

Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Also look at Romans 5:1,5 plus Romans 15:13.

(1) Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

(5) And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

(13) For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

If one has no response of LOVE, which is a feeling, for the Lord Jesus and other people, then I need to question if I have received His life within for He is Love.

There will be a desire for the Word of the Lord

1 Peter 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

BEWARE OF FALSE ASSURANCE BY MAN' S EFFORTS often produced by ' brainwashing' and repeated circumstances.

There will be a diminishing effect of my own confidence to do/say the things of God. No longer will any SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS be seen

Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

I will gain in assurance that daily victory is mine. . . I will rest in His provision of grace.

A HUNGER TO KNOW MORE ABOUT THE LORD will be witnessed in yourself.

Philippians 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

I MIGHT JUST NEED SOME MORE ASSURANCE!

We sometimes need to reassure ourselves in differing areas. If this is so, then the principle to follow is this:- First see and recognise the need.

Let the Holy Spirit lead you into His Word and obey the instruction that He brings to you so that the promise contained therein, will be manifest in your circumstances.

E.G. If you need assurance that your sin is forgiven which will rob you of your joy. . .

Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his sin, shall not prosper. But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

E.G. If you need assurance for victory over certain testings and circumstances

1 Corinthians 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Romans 6:13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

The scriptures as the Spirit quickens them to me will enable me to overcome. . . it will be by faith and

John 6:29 says that He will enable me to believe too. HE WILL DO WHAT HE HAS SPOKEN.

QUESTIONS:

1. How can I be sure that I have eternal life?
2. Having been born again and knowing that Jesus Christ is in me, what changes can I expect to see in my life to help me know that I am saved?
3. How would you answer a person who is not absolutely sure that they are born again ?

Basic Study #11

'BAPTISM IN WATER'

(i) For believers only

Mark 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 18:8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

Matthew 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

ONE name . . . not THREE!

ts 9:18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

(ii) New Testament equivalent

The Old testament contains the New Testament and the New Testament explains the Old Testament. Old Testament Circumcision for male children becomes New Testament Baptism in water. In the New Testament. . . all believers are included as the Life of Christ received at one's conversion, is 'masculine' . . . hence much of the New Testament. . . is written to 'brethren'.

Circumcision = a cutting back of the flesh - Genesis 17:10 - on the 8th. day signifying '*resurrection life*'. In the New Testament it is the same principle but it is received in the spirit.

Colossians 2: 9-12

(11) In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

(12) Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

THE THREE BAPTISMS . . .

a). I Cor.12:13 baptized by the Holy Spirit into the Body of Christ (true Church).

For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

b). Matt.28:19 baptized by the Church in water into newness of Life (His).

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

c). Luke 3:16 baptized by Jesus in the Holy Spirit & Fire.

John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: He (JESUS) shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

(iv) A step of faith.

Col. 2:12 '*buried WITH Him . . . raised WITH Him*'. In the spirit (timeless zone) you are actually in Christ Jesus when He was buried and raised some 2000 years ago (and even before that 'in the spirit' when He was crucified before time began). There can be no experiencing resurrection life until there has been a death and a burial of the old life. Going through the waters of baptism (circumcision in the Old Testament) counts for nothing unless it is '*by faith mixed with love*'. Gal.5:6.

Water baptism is your 'point of contact' when you release your faith to truly believe that, what it stands for, actually has happened in you. Gal.3:27 '*For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.*'

(v) The PURPOSE of water baptism.

Gk. *BAPTIZO* = *dip, immerse* . . . i.e. to cover completely. (Dictionary =to cleanse, to purify, to initiate)

Definition: An outward act of obedience to show (witness) that you are willing to be separated from your old sin-producing carnal nature and be fully immersed in the Water of Life which depicts the Living Word - Jesus.

Eph.5:26 and John 1:14.

Eph 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

The Blood 'saves' and the water 'separates'

Separation from the thinking of the 'old' natural Adam to the 'Last Adam's (Christ) thinking which is the mind of Christ within. I Cor.2:16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

(vi) The mode — sprinkled or immersed?

Baptism is a type of being buried and resurrected: (Resurrection = a new life/walk . . . NOT the old life patched up!). It is hard to bury someone in a few drops of water! John 3:23 '*much water*',

Mark 1:9+10 '*come up out of the water*', Acts 8:36-38 '*go down into the water*'.

(vii) A FOUNDATION

Heb.6:1-3

(1) Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

(2) Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

(3) And this will we do, if God permit.

There is ONE foundation consisting of many parts. Baptism is one part of the foundation to your new life in Christ so that you can go on (building) unto perfection, completion or maturity.

(viii) WHY JESUS WAS BAPTIZED.

Matt. 3:13-17

(13) Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

(14) But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

(15) And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

(16) And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

(17) And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Jesus did not need to repent for He had never sinned and He was our salvation. Jesus did not need to bury His old nature, He did not have one for He could not inherit such from HIS Father!

Why then? v.15 . . . *'for thus it becometh to fulfill all righteousness*.

RIGHTEOUSNESS = right living (as viewed by God) which includes obedience to His commands. (Back in Luke 2:21, Jesus was circumcised to fulfill God's commands).

Luke 3:23 states that Jesus was 30 years old . . . the age requirement to be made a priest - Num.4:35.

Jesus was not born a priest as He came from the tribe of Judah — Heb. 7:11-16. The law allowed for no priests from Judah . . . only Levi. God was introducing a change of law concerning Priests. . . the Melchisedec Priesthood would replace the Levitical Priesthood.

Either way, a Priest had to be initiated into the Priesthood. The initiation ceremony was not being changed and so had to be carried out by a Priest.

John the Baptist was a Priest in the order of Abia - Luke 1:5. This baptism was very special as Jesus was being MADE a priest for He was not born one.

Now observe . . . John 14:12 *'the things that I do, ye shall do also'* . Water baptism is our initiation into the same priesthood.

(ix) EXPECTATION AT SUCH A CEREMONY.

It is a funeral service with a difference! There will be a rejoicing with the one burying the old life and rising up into His Life . . . a new person with *old things having passed away and behold all things are new* - II Cor. 5:17. The Holy Spirit was received into your life when you were born again . . . now you are giving Him His true place on His throne within you. The act is quite serious in nature but with *joy unspeakable and full of glory* present.

The baptism of the Spirit is quite likely to happen at the same time. There should be allowance made for the ministries of the Spirit to bring forth the prophetic word over each candidate. This is a major highlight in that one's life.

(x) The New Testament Pattern

The New Testament pattern is quite clear . . . so we need to follow the instructions given and adopt the correct words. The reason that the words need to be correct, is words carry creative power. Remember that the NAME equates with the NATURE. We are being immersed into the full nature of our God releasing that creative work in us. That work is to bring forth the full nature of Jesus Christ in each believer.

A) INSTRUCTION GIVEN

in Matthew 28:19. "Baptise them in the name of the Father and of the Son and the Holy Ghost".

'Father', 'Son', 'Holy Spirit' are actually 'titles' . . . which adds up a single name of our God.

The NAME of the Father is 'LORD' - Jer.16:21;

the NAME of the Son is 'JESUS' - Matt.1:25;

the NAME of the Holy Spirit is 'Anointed One' = CHRIST - Acts 10:38.

The instruction says NAME not nameS, therefore we do not need to copy the Roman Catholic method when three names are used.

Thus we can see that the injunction over the candidates should be

'IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST'

or very close to it. The Church does not need to repeat the INSTRUCTION! Let us check to see that this conclusion lines up with the Book of Acts.

b) INSTRUCTIONS CARRIED OUT in Acts . . .

Acts 2:38 '... baptize every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ' (Lamsa Version = Lord Jesus)

Acts 8:16 '... they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus'.

Acts 10:48 '... in the name of the Lord'. (Douay Version = Lord Jesus Christ)

Acts 19:5 '... baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus'. (Lamsa Version = Lord Jesus Christ).

(xi) Not required for initial salvation; the children of Israel required the Red Sea crossing to separate them from their former lifestyle of Egypt. However water baptism is

A COMMAND — ACTS 2:38.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

(xii) Water Baptism will begin a new confidence in your new life in Christ and a beginning of overcoming. All your flesh is completely covered by water when one is immersed. The water of God's word and will covers all your flesh . . . your flesh has been labelled as 'dead'. This is a step of faith that your life will be completely changed.

Col. 3:3

For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

The name of our God . . .

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. . .

ONE GOD

MANY ASPECTS OF HIS NATURE

SHOWN IN HIS NAMES

(of which there very many)***

QUESTIONS

1. Why is water baptism for believers only ?
2. What do we believe happens when we are baptized in water ? Where does 'faith' come in on it ?
3. If you haven't been baptized in water yet, describe what you would like to happen. If you have been baptized in water, describe what you'd like to happen if you 'had your time over again'.

*** See separate study No. 36 in Section 2 — "Kingdom Building C.C."

Basic Study #12 'THE FEAR OF THE LORD'

Malachi 3:16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

(17) And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Fear the Lord and THINK UPON HIS NAME . . . His 'nature' and 'being'. Just how often do we do that ?

HOW IMPORTANT IS 'THE FEAR OF THE LORD' ?

Answer — 'Very important!' The Hb. word for 'fear' = to revere, stand in awe, be afraid.

The Gk. word (*PHOBEO*) = fear, dread . . . that brings respect!

The background and foundation for this study is centred in the Old Testament. Remember, that God does not change and neither does our need of respect for Him. We need to hold Him and His ways in awe . . . for He is the King of kings, The Lord God Almighty ! This understanding will prevent us from treating Jesus as our 'buddy-buddy'!

The major thrust of this theme is to maintain A RESPECT AND AN AWE FOR HIM. The Spirit spoke one time that the word 'awesome' should ONLY be used in relation to our God. The 'fear of the Lord' will grip the 'flesh' with a breathtaking gasp, to allow the Holy Spirit from within to speak and move.

Psalms 55:19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

'Change' and therefore 'growth', occur when one has a 'fear of the Lord'.

2 Cor 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Cor 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

We are exhorted to 'perfect holiness' by cleansing ourselves from the filthiness of the 'flesh' (carnal thinking) and it is done by moving in the fear of the Lord.

Eph 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

The basis for unity comes in the same way.

Phil 2:12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

This 'work out' does NOT mean 'solve'. It means to bring to the 'outside' what God has birthed 'inside' of you.

Phil 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

The 'fear of the Lord' is worked in you by the Lord Himself. . . by His Spirit.

Rev 19:5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

True praise which leads into true worship has its foundation in 'the fear of the Lord'.

ORDINARY FEAR

This is simply the fear that Self ('I') will lose out! Basic fear in a situation will tend to paralyse one until the cause of it is removed. Fear does not allow you to be in command! Fear is torment and works on the imaginations creating many lies.

In the Old Covenant, the people of God held God in this sort of fear, knowing that He would punish them for any infringements of what He had requested. The New Covenant still included the fear of the Lord, but God draws this awe and respect from us because of HIS LOVE.

Because of this love, we respect Him and His word. We do not take God for granted. We completely trust the outcome of any and every circumstance.

In this way we learn to love what God loves and hate what God hates (Hebrews 1:8-9).

So . . . FEAR OF THE LORD now for us is . . . a fear of hurting the Lord (grieving the Spirit); a fear of failure in our calling; a fear of disappointing our God and what He is doing in this hour; a fear of not progressing or growing in Him; a fear of missing what God is saying; a fear of missing what God desires me to do for another; a fear of spoiling a relationship with another of His saints; etc.

Summarizing: THE FEAR THAT TORMENTS MAN = A FEAR OF ME MISSING OUT.

THE FEAR OF THE LORD = A FEAR THAT I WILL HINDER GOD AND CAUSE HIM TO MISS OUT.

WHERE DOES 'THE FEAR OF THE LORD' COME FROM ?

Prov 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Watch for the big word 'if' . . .

Prov 2:1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

(2) So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

(3) Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

(4) If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

(5) Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

If you do the things listed here by Solomon . . . THEN you will grasp what God says about 'Fearing Him'.

Now observe what God will do if and when He see your heart inclined towards obeying His word and ways.

(6) For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

(7) He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

(8) He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

Some super promises depend upon the initial response of increasing in the 'Fear of the Lord'.

(9) Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

(10) When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

(11) Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

(12) To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

The Fear of the Lord carries with it many more blessings which will keep you 'in the way' of the Lord and help you not to stumble or backslide.

Wisdom, knowledge and understanding are 'partners' with 'the fear of the Lord'.

Wisdom Hb. = *wisdom, skill, prudence* (= how to react).

Understanding Hb. = *insight, discretion, (spiritual) intelligence*.

Knowledge Hb. = *discernment, understanding facts and meanings*.

2 Tim 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

A 'sound' mind = a DISCIPLINED MIND.

The fruit of these three important ingredients in our lives is that we shall become more DISCIPLINED in our thinking which will show in our words etc. All these to equip us to know and do his will.

Fear (in the natural) is because there is no knowledge or wisdom.

Fear now for us, comes when WE DO NOT BELIEVE WHAT GOD SAYS about a matter. e.g. Fear that He will not supply our every need !

Fear that He just might leave me in the lurch ! Fear of dying !

THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS WHAT ALLOWS THE INDWELLING
HOLY SPIRIT TO SPEAK TO US BEFORE WE SPOIL WHAT GOD IS DOING.

SOME PROMISES TO THOSE WHO MOVE IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD

Prov 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Prov 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Prov 14:26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

(27) The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Prov 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Fearing the wicked person or action will block God's moving in you and for you.

Psalms 24:14 The secret of the Lord is with them that fear Him and His covenant to make them know it (m).

The 'it' being the SECRET OF THE LORD.

Malachi 4:2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Malachi 4:3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

1 Cor 15:25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

Prov 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Prov 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Some of the 'EVIL' that God hates . . . that the 'Fear of the Lord' will enable us to avoid:

Prov 6:16 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

(17) A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

(18) An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

(19) A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

When the promises and fruit of the Fear of the Lord is seen in our individual lives, then we can be assured that God is working His purposes out in our lives.

EXAMPLES of people who moved in the Fear of the Lord:

Lev 9:24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

The people who were outside the Tabernacle's Outer Court were looking in through the gate. Fire came out from the presence of the Lord (in the Holy of Holies) and came straight towards them . . . scary! However the Lord had a sacrifice on the Brazen Altar which received that fire. The reaction of the people was to fall on their faces before God. They learned the fear of the Lord and saw His answer.

Hebrews 11:7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

Ananias and Sapphira did not move in the fear of the Lord and the result was 'death' . . . this set a New Covenant principle that whenever we do not move in the fear of the Lord, the opposite of life will be evidenced.

Acts 5:4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

(5) And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

Here is an example of another who did not move in the fear of the Lord:

2 Sam 6:6 And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.

(7) And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

(8) And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

(9) And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me? David learned the 'hard way', but it put him on the right track of asking the LORD how He wanted it done. Extra blessings . . .

Psalm 128:1 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. The fruit of the fear of the Lord . . . it will cause you to walk in God's ways.

Prov 15:16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith. Let us put the correct value on the Fear of the Lord.

Eccl 12:13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. Everything that the Lord expects from us starts with the Fear of the Lord.

Malachi 3:16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

(17) And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Our conversations that we have with each other, being Christians, will be around Him and His name because we fear the Lord. When this doesn't happen, then one can only come to the opposite conclusion. . . which equals 'it is time to change . . . '§

QUESTIONS:

1. Describe briefly 'the fear of the Lord' in your own words.
2. Describe briefly 'the fear of man' in your own words.
3. List ten promises that the 'fear of the Lord' gives — in order of your desire to have them.

Basic Study #13

TAKING UP YOUR CROSS . . . !

as seen through the pattern of NOAH.

Jesus said:

Luke 17:26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. (27) They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. (28) Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; (29) But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. (30) Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. (31) In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. (32) Remember Lot's wife.

(33) Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. (34) I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. (35) Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. (36) Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. (37) And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Whosoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

The CONTEXT of this passage is when and how THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN will come into full reality. You will notice that the actions of Noah and Lot take place 'in the day' while the other separations take place 'in the night'.

Verse 33 is the dividing line. Let us look firstly at this key verse. 'Anyone SEEKING or endeavouring to save or keep their own life, ways and thinking SHALL lose it: anyone who LOSES (not seeking to lay it down) their own life, ways and thinking, shall save it.' The context is about Noah.

**THERE IS NO SEEKING TO LAY DOWN ONE'S OWN LIFE
IT JUST HAS TO BE FULLY DONE!**

To seek to save one's life-style is VERY natural as is one's own way . . . it is just NORMAL! To lay down one's life is NOT normal and can only be truly accomplished IN OBEDIENCE to a higher, more trustworthy word of direction. i.e. hearing and thus KNOWING what God desires for you!

The Kingdom of God is manifested when the Son of Man is revealed (unveiled) from within you through obedience to His heard word within and that takes place also 'in the day' full surrender. The ARK was a step of faith to build it and then a further step to go inside it. It was step into the 'unknown' . . . full trust in the Speaker of the word was a necessity. That ark, as we will see, was dark and very confining! His understanding as to 'how', 'why' and 'what' were truly surrendered to the Instigator (that's why HE IS LORD!) of the whole dealings.

Unbeknown to Noah at that time, God was in the process of taking him (corporeal) higher into His purposes. Likewise Lot obeyed and left where he was 'at home' for the unknown — against all natural reasoning.

Mark 8:34 'WHOEVER WILL COME AFTER ME, LET HIM DENY HIMSELF AND take up HIS cross and follow Me.

Where to? Answer: To experiencing Resurrection Life and being at the Right Hand of the Father.

Taking up one's cross = acknowledging that one's own natural thinking must die.

It is a dying to self = a dying out to the EFFECTS of the sin that was in your life.

The Hb. word for ARK = COFFIN. . . if that doesn't signify 'death' to self, what does?

The ARK was made of trees. Jesus Cross was a tree (Gk. for 'cross = *STAUROS* = beam, branch.

The ARK was covered with 'atonement' (pitch) inside and outside. Jesus was our atonement.

The ARK and Noah was lifted up from the earth Jesus was lifted up from the earth.

The ARK's journey was to bring those in it to the full purpose of God . . . i.e. to the image and likeness of Christ (God). Jesus purposed each one of us to be *changed from glory to glory into His image by His Spirit* being Lord in your life. (II Corinthians 3:17-18).

NOAH left the earthly realm JESUS left the earthly realm.

Jesus died etc. so that we might become ONE with Him and ONE in Him.

Noah went with God until all the sin and sin-effects were brought into one expression of a BLACK RAVEN so that HIS SPIRIT, then one with us, could be released to bring back the evidence of the NEW HEAVENS and the NEW EARTH.

Let us look at the account in Genesis 6 and see what 'taking up one's cross and following Jesus' really consists of.

(8) But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. (9) These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

Noah was 'saved' as he had found grace: he was justified as God labelled him just; Noah was mature enough to be trusted by God which resulted in his hearing God speak to him and he then moved by faith.

(10) And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

With his wife, his 3 sons and their wives, Noah represented 8 people. . . declaring a new beginning for them and a coming into resurrection life for them all.

(11) The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

(12) And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

ALL flesh has corrupted God's way/will in the earth.

(13) And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

In the Old Covenant you will see God destroying the wicked as a picture of His New Covenant destruction of the 'flesh' that is in all the earth . . . ours' and 'out there'.

(14) Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

THE ARK

The ARK was made of WOOD (man) and was covered on the inside and on the outside with PITCH.

PITCH in Hb. *KAPHAR* = *atonement or Mercy Seat*.

ROOMS = separate dealings of God.

(15) And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

300c long = Complete deliverance;

50c wide = by the Holy Spirit;

30c high = to bring to maturity (perfection).

(16) A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above;

The WINDOW in the top that pointed towards heaven. 1c x 1c = 1 sq.c. = Unity of the faith. (unity of the Spirit was at the point of entry).

and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

The DOOR was at the 'earth' level. THREE storeys inside the Ark. 3 = a complete expression of God.

3 levels . . . the bottom = Passover Feast; the middle = Pentecost Feast; top floor = Tabernacles Feast which will bring forth a genuine unity (not uniformity).

(17) And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

God's plan, motive and purpose is, that through the Cross, He will deal with all flesh that so easily sins and corrupts His way in the earth.

(18) But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

God makes a covenant with Noah. Noah means 'rest'. God's covenant will be with the Noah-type company in this hour who desire to enter into His rest.

(19) And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. (20) Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

Every aspect of your nature will go in with you . . . the good, the bad and the ugly! Nothing is left outside this dealings. Everything comes under His eye. There will be a supply of sustenance while you go through these processings. Your earth will get covered up (hidden from your sight); All human help and efforts are gone for good!

(21) And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

(22) Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

Noah was 100% obedient.

A COMMAND FROM GOD

Genesis 7:1 And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

God said, "Come" into the Ark, Noah. Where was God when He spoke those words? If He wasn't already in the Ark (i.e. fully identified with the Cross) He would have had to say to Noah, "Go into the Ark".

(2) Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

(3) Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

(4) For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

(5) And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

(6) And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

(7) And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

(8) Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

(9) There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

(10) And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

(11) In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

Noah had to be 600 years old = warfare . . . God had brought him to a point in his life where he was willing to wage war on his lacks. 17th. Day = a day of VICTORY (17).

The JUDGMENT upon the flesh (world) . . .

i.e. the WATER was what lifted Noah to a higher place with God.

(12) And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

40 days of testing to see if Noah wanted to quit. He was on probation . . . and he had no complaints.

(13) In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

(14) They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

(15) And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

(16) And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

They chose to go in . . . they chose to take up their cross and follow God. . . and then the LORD shut him in. Even while they were in the Ark, the unclean things could (as it were) still reproduce themselves. . . and so could the clean aspects of the life.

(17) And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

(18) And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

(19) And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

(20) Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

(21) And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

IT WAS TIME TO COME FORTH OUT OF THE ARK.

Genesis 8:4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

ARARAT, Hb = the curse reversed. The Ark rested on this mountain on the 17th. day (17 = victory) of the 7th. Month which is the month of the Feast of Tabernacles. In fact right in the middle of Tabs. which celebrates 'resurrection life' — that life of the New Heavens and the New earth.

(5) And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. (6) And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: 40 more days of testing.

THE BLACK, FLESH-EATING RAVEN GOES FIRST

(7) And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

The RAVEN picturing the sin and its effects in every detail AS ONE SPIRIT (bird) being removed from the Ark first. There is no rest for the flesh. The Raven could only feed on dead flesh and there was none around in the new heavens and the new earth.

THE WHITE PURE DOVE OF OUR FULLY RENEWED MIND

(8) Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; (9) But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

The DOVE found no rest for HER foot. SHE speaks of the RENEWED MIND (f).

(10) And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

(11) And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

The DOVE of the anointing brought forth from the new land of Promise EVIDENCE of the new dimension of life.

(12) And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

(13) And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

(14) And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

'Go forth and multiply and refurbish the earth.'

(15) And God spake unto Noah, saying,

(16) Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

(17) Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

After releasing the fullness of the Spirit through the dealings of the Cross, we are instructed to go forth in all the earth reproducing the FULL LIFE which we now have.

The three levels can also be SPIRIT, MIND AND BODY which parallel the three Feasts mentioned earlier. §

QUESTIONS:

1. Compare all parts of the 'Cross' with Noah and his Ark.
2. Describe the purpose of the Cross and the purpose of Calvary.
3. Explain the dimensions of the Ark.

Basis Study #14

'GROWING-UP INTO HIM'

Eph 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

There is principle of life . . . the 'higher kingdom realm draws the lower into itself.

Col 1:16 For by him were all things created . . . all things were created by him, and for him:

God is the highest order or 'kingdom'. All things pertaining to all kingdoms lower than His, will be drawn up into Himself.

Let us look at this pattern in creation:-

THE LOWEST KINGDOM = THE MINERAL KINGDOM . . . there is LIFE in the soil etc.

THE NEXT KINGDOM = THE VEGETABLE KINGDOM. The plant life will reach down into the soil and draw its life up into itself changing it into 'plant life'. The result is that the plant can now grow some more because it has an increase of life.

THE NEXT KINGDOM = THE ANIMAL KINGDOM. The animal (say a 'sheep', as an example) will reach down and eat the plant life, albeit grass, and take it up into itself changing the expression of that life into 'sheep life'.

THE NEXT KINGDOM = THE HUMAN KINGDOM. Man will take of the animal life that is produced. . . milk, fats, and meat (the animal itself) . . . and take that form of life and bring it up into itself and change its form into human life. Regarding the 'meat' aspect, the animal will lose its life in order to express a higher life — human.

THE HIGHEST KINGDOM = THE DIVINE KINGDOM (God's Kingdom) or GOD HIMSELF. God Himself in the form of Jesus Christ, came to mankind and died for him so that He might take mankind up into Himself. In so doing, He changed 'man-level' of life into God-life.

Watch this principle in the words from Jesus:

John 6:44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me

Song 1:4 Draw me, we will run after thee:

2 Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

The lower expression of life can do nothing of itself to become a part of the higher expression of life.

The Love of God reaches down and draws us up into Himself changing us into GOD-LIFE here on the earth.

2 Cor 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

Better translation = where the Spirit is Lord . . .

(18) But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

THE FAMILY OF GOD

We have seen this principle in creation; now let us look at the GROWTH pattern in the Family of God.

The beginning: A BABY — Gk. *BREPHOS* which means 'first-breath'. In our bibles it is rendered babe, young child, infant. It is found in scriptures . . .

2 Tim 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

When a babe was born, one of the very first things that happened was a locket was placed around the neck of the babe. In this locket there were written scriptures. Therefore it is easy to see that from a babe, Timothy was 'close' to the scriptures.

1 Peter 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

A BABE needs milk to grow thereby. A 'baby Christian' needs *the milk of the word* to build into its life a security or assurance. Summarizing . . . A BABE NEEDS ASSURANCE OF SALVATION.

The next expression of growth builds upon the former . . . as it were, swallowing it up and bringing it forth in a higher way.

The next expression of life is that of a TODDLER — Gk. *NEPIOS* which means 'not speaking'. In our KJV it is rendered as child, little child, children. References . . .

1 Cor 13:11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

Eph 4:14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

Toddlers in the natural realm, will walk (in a wobbly fashion) anywhere and believe anyone or anything. They are easy prey for cults and offbeat teachings. Everything is new to them and they don't know any better having nothing in themselves to compare new things to. Careful feeding to strengthen these ones is imperative. These young ones in the natural need to be taught discernment . . . what is good and what is evil or bad. What they can touch and where the boundaries are because they can recognise the voices of their parents. A TODDLER NEEDS DISCERNMENT.

The next category is that of A CHILD — Gk. *PAIDIA* and it means one who is *beastly*, from a root word *PAIO* = *to sting or hit*. This refers to a child around the ages of 3 to 12 years of age. The scripture shows this as 'little children' as in . . .

1 John 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

(13) I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

LITTLE CHILDREN . . . or a CHILD needs to be taught discipline . . . to be obedient to Father's voice and desire (will). They need to be shown that their heavenly Father desires . . . they need to be instructed in the ways of hearing His voice and getting revelation from God's Word. If they do not learn these basics, then they will move in rebellion and become unteachable — the result being that they do not grow. A CHILD NEEDS DISCIPLINE.

The next stage of growth is that of A TEENAGER. The Gk. word is *NEANISKOS* and mean *one fully of energy* and is rendered *young man* or *youth* in the Word. It will be found in . . .

1 John 2:12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

(13) I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

(14) I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

These young adults . . . growing but not yet mature . . . have boundless energy to do the things that they like. In the spirit, they need to see victory in their lives as they learn to rely upon the word of the Lord, and see Him come through as they yield to Him. If this does not happen, then they will become frustrated which will produce failure and their energies will be channelled into other things . . . probably not spiritual. It is essential that each one receives AND moves in the Baptism in the Holy Spirit and the subsequent Gifts of the Spirit. This is their equipment for victory.

TEENAGERS NEED TO EXPERIENCE VICTORY.

The last category or height to attain unto is that of A FATHER. The Gk. word is *PATER* and means simply *father*. A 'father' is one who has reproduced the life that he has. In the spirit, we need to reproduce the life of Christ in others. Found in the word in . . .

1 Cor 4:14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

(15) For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

Paul was a 'father' without doubt! 'Fathers' need to produce . . . sow seed, nurture it and see the harvest in young lives. If mature ones do not reproduce, then they will become full of apathy!

A FATHER NEEDS TO REPRODUCE THE LIFE THAT HE HAS.

An interesting note on the word 'schoolmaster' in the KJV.

Gal 3:24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

The 'law' is an instruction as to what should be done and how it is to be accomplished.

The word 'schoolmaster' is *PAIDA GOGON*. *PAIDA* as we have seen is CHILD: *GOGON* means conductor. Thus the word means 'CHILD-CONDUCTOR' rather like our 'School-bus-drivers' that take the children to the instructors. When 'law' is fulfilled in Christ, the instruction becomes a 'promise' whereby one does not 'have to' do it but 'wants' to do it.

Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

It is necessary for young children to be under 'law' so that they become disciplined to Father's voice . . . they will be 'free' to become 'His Prisoner'.§

QUESTIONS:

1. Describe how Father draws each one up into their next expression of His Life.
2. Recap in headline the natural expressions of each level of growth and how they show us what is happening in our lives.

Building Study #15

SOME PRINCIPLES WHEN READING THE WORD

Words are the communication between one person's thinking and the hearer's understanding. There is only One God and He is the Word (John 1:1). God, Who is Spirit, purposes to talk with us, His creation. Words in the 'spirit realm' are thoughts. Jesus was THE WORD MADE FLESH to dwell among us. Jesus was the Mediator between God and man. Word is the mediator between God-think and man-think. Details are important because every word and expression of God is made up of letters. Let us train ourselves to 'tune in to' God's wavelength and we will clearly hear what the Spirit is saying to those who desire to hear Him. Jesus said, 'My sheep hear My Voice'.

1. "Reading" and "studying" the WORD OF GOD overlap if one is to gain the maximum benefit from doing either or both. One does not read the Bible like you would a library book of fiction etc. Because it is the word spoken by the Lord, every word counts. John 1:1 tells us that God IS the Word; therefore every word is an expression of Him.

2. ALL . . . ALL . . . all scripture is profitable (II Timothy 3:15+16)

(15) And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

(16) All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

The Word is profitable for one's WALK, TALK and GROWTH. Remember God put it together so that YOU can grow up into His Image.

2 Cor 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Eph 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

3. HIS WORD is HIS WILL expressed; you will hear it WHEN you want to!

The written Word (LOGOS) is the outbreathed word from God containing the full intention of the Speaker. The specific spoken word (RHEMA) is a part of the 'logos' that God applies to a life or situation. . . Romans 10:17 *Faith comes by hearing the RHEMA word.*

4. Purpose to be a 'doer of the word' that God reveals to you.

James 1:23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

Remember that God never 'invites' someone to do anything . . . HE 'commands' and expects obedience because we love Him.

John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

5. Watch for the following as you read:

a). SINGULARS and PLURALS. The King James Version (KJV) is very good in distinguishing between the "YOU's" . . . when singular, the word reads THOU and the plural is shown by YE or YOU. Similarly THY is singular and YOUR or OUR is plural. Here is an example showing the importance of these words: the phrase 'OUR BODY'

2 Cor 4:10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

The word 'body' is singular and the adjective is plural and thus speaks of the corporate body of Christ which we are.

By contrast 'OUR BODIES' . . . speak of our individual bodies.

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

LITTLE WORDS that are so very important.

b). ALL - it simply means ALL and simply does NOT mean 'some', 'many' or even 'most' . . . all = 100%. Likewise 'some' does NOT mean all neither does 'many' mean all.

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Hebrews 2:10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

c). WHEN and IF are always with conditions or special conclusions! The word AND just wants you to include what follows! So don't leave it out!

d). When words LIKE and AS are used, then we know that the it does not refer to the original, but to something similar.

e). THEREFORE and WHEREFORE begin a conclusion to what has just been discussed.

f). Words that get repeated many times in an account, a chapter or chapters. For example, Revelation chapters 3 to 5, the word 'THRONE' occurs many times and thus links these chapters together.

g). Words that CONTRAST or COMPARE two or more actions in regard to a subject. — John 3: verses 3 and 5 . . . the subject is the Kingdom of Heaven, but the two contrasted verbs are SEE and ENTER which are very different from each other.

h). The TENSE being used — is it past, present or future ?

i). Change of PERSON . . . thou, he, she, ye, you, they, them etc. Read Psalm 91 and observe the differences!

6. Allow the ORDER of things or people to stand out — for example look at

I Thessalonians 5:23 and also Genesis 49, for the order of Jacob's sons.

7. When reading about a person, look for the changes that take place in the life as well as their reactions to certain circumstances.

8. COUNT items, list or sizes. See the list of spiritual meanings to numbers of the Bible later.

9. Also remember that GOD measures in CUBITS not yards or metric! God is interested in DETAIL. . . if the spinning of the earth around its axis was 'off' by a fraction of a second, the world would not be!

QUESTIONS:

1. Using the KJV, count the number of times "God said" in Genesis chapter 1.
2. List five scriptures where 'ALL' is used.
3. How does God get His will, purposes and requirements through to us ?

Building Study #16

SOME PRINCIPLES . . .

. . . WHEN STUDYING THE WORD OF GOD

THE BIBLE IS THE WORD OF GOD — FROM GOD TO US — IN WHICH HE DESIRES TO REVEAL HIMSELF . . .

. . . from His 'unseen' realm to our 'seen' arena because of His Love for us.

1. GOD DOES NOT CHANGE in Himself or in His Nature(Character). .we do!

Malachi 3:6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

2. THE HOLY SPIRIT is the TEACHER

John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

3. Scripture interprets scripture

1 Cor 2:13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

4. Keep before you the PURPOSE or MOTIVE for studying the scriptures — namely that HIS THOUGHTS REPLACE OURS and THAT HIS LIFE SWALLOWS UP OURS. . . WHICH WILL RESULT IN OUR GROWING UP INTO HIM IN ALL THINGS

Jer 15:16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

Eph 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

5. The 'historical' or 'natural' account in the Word is the parable and/or the PATTERN for the spiritual reality of what God desires with that particular Word.

1 Cor 15:46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

For example — the parable (to us now) of Noah being a picture for us now . . . Luke 17:26.

6. The 'seen' things show us the 'unseen' truths .

Romans 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

7. God is no respecter of persons . Note it says respecter of PERSONS not Christians!

Deut 10:17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

Acts 10:34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

8. The LAW of FIRST MENTION. The first time in scripture that a name, subject or word is used, sets the course or emphasis for true understanding of that particular subject.

9. Any reference to 'TIME' must refer to the earthly or natural realm as God dwells in the 'timeless' zone!

10. God is NEVER taken by surprise; He says what He means and means what He says! Being God, He never wastes anything — thus everything including every word has purpose.

11. GOD IS FOR US — His Word, His actions, His plans, His methods are towards us. He moves FIRST and expects us THEN to respond. God is also FOR all of HIS CREATION.

12. All scripture is PROFITABLE and so all scriptures needs to be included and unveiled to us that we might see the WHOLE PICTURE of what God has in His Mind for us and/or with us and or through us with each particular word. This keeps the timing of happenings in His hand.

13. MANY TITLES for the SAME PERSON or thing. Be sure that they come under the same heading. For example: JESUS is known as The Lamb of God, The Lion of Judah, the Bread of Life, the True Vine, The Resurrection, The Way, The Truth, The Life and so on . . .

OVERCOMERS are known as FIRSTFRUITS, Mount Zion, Manchild, Melchisedec Priesthood, Sons (in contrast to children!) etc.

14. God has HIS timings. 1000 years = one day = 1000 years which links 'days' with 'ages'. Also HE patterns His program for the Church with MONTHS and DAYS (see the three FEASTS with the Tabernacle later).

2 Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

15. LINK-UP OF THOUGHTS. Association of ITEMS that just go together: for example, KINGDOM includes a King, a Throne, a Crown, a Sceptre, Ability to rule, people who are ruled, King's House and so on . . . DOOR will include key or keys, Dwelling or House, Entrance or Exit, Closed or Open, to Keep in or to Keep out, Someone to operate or keep it etc.

16. CROSS-REFERENCE a word — such as SEED — to every place that it is used in scripture. Let the CONTEXT of each mention of that word add to your study and the direction that God would take you in it.

17. Remember that JESUS majored on THE KINGDOM OF GOD or THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, so it would be good too follow His example.

18. Be aware that there are PROGRESSIVE STEPS implied in the Word. For example . . .

a). Acquaintance to Friendship to Fellowship to relationship to union . . .

b). Song Service to Praise Time to worship to worship-in-the-Spirit to The High Praises to Union (awareness of being ONE SPIRIT).

QUESTIONS:

1. Why is it wise not to read the scriptures quickly ?

2. As item 15 . . . list the link-up thoughts that go with a) SERVANT and b) TIME.

3. Give an example of a scripture interpreting a scripture.

Building Study #17

TRUE MEANINGS OF WORDS

Research is best done from the KING JAMES VERSION of the Bible as the most efficient study book have been based upon that rendering of the Scriptures. By all means have other versions for comparison purposes. Most modern versions have added some beautiful clarifications but they have also mutilated the original meanings. Using a Strong's Concordance will build into one a confidence of what the Lord is saying with the words He selected when speaking to His vessels over the years.

It is advisable at this stage in this Correspondence Course to obtain, or at least have access to, a copy of STRONG'S ANALYTICAL CONCORDANCE. This book will give you the meanings of Hebrew and Greek words without you even having to learn those languages.

YOUNG'S ANALYTICAL CONCORDANCE is also a great help with getting to the meanings of words and also how many times they occur in scripture. CRUDEN'S CONCORDANCE is only a 'find it' book.

STRONG'S is very easy to use:-

To look up the word of your scripture that you require the meaning of, find the word and scripture listed and at the right hand end of the line (all quotations use just one line) there appears a number. Normal numbers refer to the Hebrew & Chaldee of the Old Testament and the *italic numbers* refer to the Greek of the New Testament.

Towards the end of the Concordance, there are two DICTIONARIES. . . first the O.T. Hebrew and Chaldee followed by the N.T. Greek. With the number from the right hand end of the looked-up line, go to the respective dictionary and locate that number. The word will appear in its original language along with its transliteration (= what those original words look like to us in English), plus a phonetic pronunciation. Then follows the meaning of the word possibly with a derivation of how the word was formed from ROOT words. Root words can be looked up as well, which will give further insight into the depth of meaning in the word under scrutiny.

At the front of each dictionary, there is a list of abbreviations used in describing the words and their means etc.

In passing the Old Testament was mostly written in Hebrew with some books originally written in Chaldean (usually those associated with the children of Israel when they were in captivity to Babylon). The Bible has been translated into other languages . . . the whole was translated into Latin as well as Greek. There are many developments of the Word over the centuries — see chart at the end of this lesson. There are CD's available for one's computer which include different versions of the Scriptures and also Strong's Concordance.

Other books that help along with other versions of the Bible, are Thayer's Lexicon which takes one a bit deeper into the Greek meanings and Gesenius which does the same for the Old Testament.

SPIRITUAL MEANINGS OF NUMBERS

The derivation of these spiritual meanings are covered in detail in Study No. 34 entitled " the Authority of the Scriptures". It is advised to read through this list a few times in order to begin to remember their meanings. Study No. 18 gives a reduced-size chart which can be added to the inside cover of your bible.

These meanings will unlock some of the mysteries that you will come across in reading and studying the word of God. When God started time — Genesis 1:1 called "the beginning") — He thus started 'counting'! Numbers then are an important part of God (He being the Word) with which He will communicate to us.

Looking at just one example: Genesis 6-8. . . the description of Noah's Ark.

It is 300 cubits long x 50 cubits wide x 30 cubits high.

The message for us today is that as one enters the Ark (Cross) there will be complete deliverance (300) by the Holy Spirit (50) for those who are desiring maturity (30).

The following is a summary of the spiritual meanings to the numbers used in the Word:-

1. Unity, Union, first, oneness.
2. Witness, Double-Portion, or Dividing.
3. Completeness, Divine Perfection.
4. World, Creation, Earth.
5. GRACE, God's goodness.
6. Carnal man, flesh, natural realm and human wisdom, efforts and labour.
7. Spiritual PERFECTION (attained completeness), God's Seal, Fullness.
8. New Birth, New Beginning, Resurrection Life.
9. Finality, Unchangableness (Holy Spirit's fruit and gifts etc.)
10. Trial, Testing, Responsibility, God's Law.
11. Disorder, disorganization (chaos)
12. Divine Government (to bring perfection)
13. Sin, Rebellion, Satan.
14. Salvation, Generations.
15. Spiritual Rest, Law fulfilled.
16. Love.
17. Victory.
18. Bondage.
19. Faith.
20. Redemption.
21. Degradation of sin.
22. Light.
23. Death.
24. Priesthood.
25. Forgiveness.
26. The Gospel of Christ.
28. Eternal Life.
29. Departure.
30. Maturity, Adoption, Blood of Christ.
31. Increase, offspring.
32. Covenant.
33. Promise.
34. The naming of a son.
35. Hope.
36. Fully man, 100% Carnality. i.e.. the enemy.
37. The Word of God.
38. Slavery to the Flesh.
39. Disease, infirmity, weakness.

- 40. Probation, time of proving.
- 42. Achievement.
- 45. Preservation.
- 46. Temple devoid of the Spirit. Herod's temple.
- 49. Jubilee.
- 50. Pentecost, Holy Spirit, Anointing, Jubilee Year.
- 60. Pride. . . God's vessel before judgment.
- 70. God's vessel after His judgment. Restoration.
- 100. Liberty, Promises obtained (Children of Promise), Deliverance.
- 120. The end of all flesh releasing the full anointing.
- 144. The Spirit-filled Life = First resurrection.
- 153. The Sons of God.
- 200. Insufficiency with what man has without God
- 276. (=6x46) carnal man in a temple devoid of Spirit, Babylon.
- 300. Complete Deliverance.
- 490. Blessed Time.
- 600. Warfare.
- 666. The Beast Nature, The Beast and its mark and man's authority over God's creation.
- 888. Jesus, the fullness of Christ's Body.
- 1000. The Glory of God.

(These meanings have been confirmed by many leading teachers of the word through many generations including the present one).

QUESTION:

1. Write down the meaning of the word 'power' in John 1:12.
2. Write down the meaning of the word 'power' in Acts 1:8.
3. Look up the meaning of BETHEL, BETHLEHEM and BETHESDA. . . summarise each in your own words as they appear in scriptures of your choice.

Building Study #19

TABERNACLE IN THE WILDERNESS

This study is large and has diagrams not easily formatted for the Internet. We suggest that anyone interested in this subject write to us and we will forward a copy of the 42 page (8.5"x11") booklet with this title. Any assistance with the printing and mailing costs would be appreciated. Here is the 'PREFACE' of the Booklet:-

PREFACE

This study on the Tabernacle in the Wilderness will, we trust, provide you with the outline of what is included in the processing of God to bring each one of us to the fullness of Himself. The scripture in John 14:26 . . .

" *But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.*" . . . shows that it is the Holy Spirit in a believer is the One Who will teach you ALL things. That does not leave too much for you to conclude all on your own just because you have been to school!

It is therefore necessary, as teachable students, to tune in to the wavelength of the Holy Spirit for His conclusions are so different to what ours have been.

Isaiah 55:8 "*For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD*". It implies that this case will not always be, but rather we will learn of His ways and we will learn to hear His voice by the renewing of one's mind.

It is essential that each reader has an outline understanding of the spiritual meanings of numbers, colour and materials used in the scriptures and especially in the Tabernacle. Remember that God counts with CUBITS and we should too. Please refer to Appendix 'A' at the end of the booklet (Page 41).

The Tabernacle sets before us the vision of our journey from "The Gate of Decision" as we meet the Lamb of God on the Altar. Then moving from natural light (enlightenment) through the Door of the baptism in the Holy Spirit, a walk in the Spirit begins in earnest. Progress is made through the processings of God via His written Word and His Spoken Word until we have fully laid down our lives — the tearing of the veil in us — that we might truly, in experience, be seated with Him in Heavenly places . . . the Holiest-of-All.

Our 'standing' in what God has spoken will then be matched with our 'state' shown in our walk, spelt 'talk'. I invite you to travel this short but intensive journey with the Holy Spirit, your Teacher . . . and observe how He unveils His detailed dealings for you.

With a heartfelt desire for you to experience the greatness of our God and the greatness of His provision in you for a successful conclusion to your walk in Him.

BUILDING STUDY #20a

THE THREE FEASTS OF ISRAEL

THIS IS OVERALL LAYOUT AND TIMINGS OF THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE (3) FEASTS OF GOD

EACH FEAST IS TO BE EXPERIENCED BY ALL OF HIS PEOPLE

GOD COMMANDED ALL HIS PEOPLE TO CELEBRATE THREE FEASTS

Kingdom Building Correspondence Course Lesson No. 20 is in FIVE parts and their application by the Spirit extends to all generations which includes US. (Deuteronomy 16:16, Leviticus 23: 14,21,41.)

THE 3 FEASTS THE 7 FESTIVALS

1. THE FEAST OF PASSOVER 1. PASSOVER in the 1st. Month
2. FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD
3. SHEAF OF FIRSTFRUITS (wave offering)
2. THE FEAST OF PENTECOST 4. THE DAY OF PENTECOST

in the 3rd. Month
3. THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES 5. THE BLOWING OF TRUMPETS
in the 7th. Month

6. THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

7. THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

i] The Feast of UNITY; ii] The Feast of JOY; iii] The Feast of INGATHERING
iv] The Feast of REST; v] The Feast of GLORY;
vi] The Feast of RESTORATION; vii] The Feast of HIS APPEARING.

Exodus 12: 1-17 . . . introduction

(1) And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, (2) This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. (3) Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:

(13) And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. (14) And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. (17) And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have

I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

A NEW BEGINNING THROUGH SALVATION

Exodus 3: 7,8 . . . God said that He would DELIVER HIS PEOPLE OUT OF THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIANS and BRING THEM OUT FROM THAT LAND and TAKE THEM INTO A NEW LAND . . .

Experiencing the Feast of Passover will be a beginning for us which equates with your salvation experience of meeting the Passover Lamb, Jesus Christ. What follows that ? We go to the natural pattern and we shall see that it will speak to us today as the Spirit of God, who is our Teacher, unveils it to us.

"EGYPT" stands for the bondage of the 'world', the 'flesh' and the 'devil' . . . all that is NOT from God.

Romans 6:18 Being made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

PASSOVER SETS ONE FREE. . . because . . .

I Corinthians 5:7 Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us.

THE 7-FOLD FOUNDATION OF PASSOVER

. . . to bring a new beginning

1) THE LAMB IS SELECTED Exodus 12:3. A lamb for an house

Hebrews 3:6 but Christ as a son over His own house; whose house we are ...

John 1:29 Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world.

The chosen lamb is sufficient for you . . . sufficient provision.

II Corinthians 9:8 . . . all grace . . .

The lamb had to be selected on the 10th. Day of the First Month (Abib).

2) THE LAMB HAS TO BE WITHOUT BLEMISH - Exodus 12:5 - to bring forth a people '*without blemish*'.

I Peter 1: 18,19 Christ a Lamb without blemish or spot.

Speaking of Jesus . . . Ephesians 5: (26) That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, (27) That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Hebrews 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

In John 19:6 even Pilate said that he could find no fault in Jesus.

3) THE LAMB MUST BE KILLED - Exodus 12:6 - in the evening of the 14th. Abib.

Hb. says '*between the evenings*' . . . which means between the EVENING SACRIFICE in the Temple, which was at 3.00 pm (or the 9th. hour of the day) and the EVENING OF THE ACTUAL DAY which was at 6.00 pm. (The Jewish day started at 6.00 pm to 6.00 pm.)

Jesus was crucified at 9.00 am and died just after 3.00 pm. (the 9th. hour of the day) and buried before 6.00 pm as that started another day which was the first day of the FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD and the FIRST day of that Feast was a SPECIAL SABBATH when no work was to be done.

Hebrews 9:22 . . . without the shedding of blood, there is no remission (forgiveness).

4) THE BLOOD MUST BE APPLIED - Exodus 12:7 - applied to the house for those in it.

It was applied to the DOOR frame. Jesus is the 'Door' in John 10:7 . . .

The upper door post (lintel) and the TWO SIDE POSTS (side jambs) . . . the BLOOD provides access to heaven ('upwards') and the same quality of fellowship sideways with man.

The Blood of Jesus must be applied to our "house" — our life. See . . . Leviticus 17:11

For the life of the flesh (Hb. Soul) is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

Jesus most definitely had the LIFE OF GOD in Him . . . He was the Son of God without sin and as the Son, He had the Life of His Father in Him. He was a Living Soul in the image of God.

When we are born from above, we receive the lifeblood of Jesus . . . its full effect that causes our life to be acceptable to God.

Romans 3:(25) Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation (=substitute) through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; (26) To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

I John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

We are born again by the INCORRUPTIBLE SEED, THE WORD OF GOD. . . Jesus, the Living Word. (I Peter 1:23).

5) THE FLESH MUST BE EATEN - Exodus 12:8-10 - that night. . . in the very first hours of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

The BLOOD = the provision while the FLESH = the outworking of the provision. (Life is seen via a flesh body). . . for LIFE = flesh with blood in it.

Flesh and blood make up the BODY of CHRIST which is us. . . His Body will have the effects of His Blood and His abilities seen there.

John 6: 53-55

(53) Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

(54) Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

(55) For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

Eat His '*flesh*' and drink His '*blood*' . . . this becomes real as 'THE COMMUNION SERVICE' is walked in.

The Blood = the Provision of the Life while The Flesh = the arena where that life operates. This equates with an outworking of GRACE . . . the God-given ability to use (by the Body) the God-given provision (the Blood).

Again, '*flesh*' speaks of 'desire! As one desires HIS life to be first in their lives, then one claims the provision (the blood) by faith and HIS LIFE BECOMES OUR LIFE. . . 'roasted with fire', it is easily entreated.

6) THE PEOPLE MUST DEPART. . . Exodus 12:11 . . . got to leave 'Egypt' quickly.

Eat the Passover Feast with — your loins girded . . . Ephesians 6:14

— your shoes on your feet . . . you have to WALK out of the old life into the new.

— your staff in your hand . . . the 'word of God' releasing His Authority in your hand (= service with Him).

— eat it quickly . . . don't put off entering into the new life, take into your being the full provision and do it NOW.

YOU MUST LEAVE EGYPT . . . it is a part of the Passover Feast's conditions.

'Egypt' = the world's ways, the world's pleasures, the world's reasonings, the world's standard of entertainment, the world's language.

Romans 8:(1) There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

(2) For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

(3) For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

(4) That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

(5) For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

(6) For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

(7) Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

(8) So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

7) THE BLOOD IS THE SIGN . . . Exodus 12:13,14 . . . *when I see the Blood, I will pass over you*.

The SIGN (token or miracle) of the BLOOD encompasses all of the previous parts or conditions.

II Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Jesus became THE SIN OFFERING for us that WE MIGHT BE . . . The Righteousness OF GOD. Wow!!!

THE BLOOD RELEASES HIS LIFE TO THE PEOPLE . . . ONE LIFE INTO ONE BODY WITH ONE HEAD WITH ONE PURPOSE.

His life will cause you to want to . . . desire truth, desire to walk away from 'Egypt', desire to have His Lordship and a desire to go quickly forward. . . ALL provided by the Passover Lamb, Jesus . . . Rev. 5:12 .

Exodus 12:23 The Lord will passover (you) as the 'door' and will not allow the destroyer to come into your house to smite you with death. The 'passover' verb = like a mother hen covering her chicks with her wings.

REMEMBER, IT IS THE LORD THAT PASSES OVER YOU, NOT THE ENEMY.

The blood has washed away your sin, therefore no death can result from that sin which is forgiven.

The Passing Over those under the blood took place at MIDNIGHT. It was then that the FIRST-BORN of Egypt died and the FIRST-BORN of Israel lived to experience the NEW day that was before them.

THE SEVEN DAY FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD

Deuteronomy 16:16

Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

1 Cor 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

The Old Covenant people had to literally obey these commandments . . . today, we also have to obey and/or experience the same commandments but in the Spirit. . .

1 Cor 15:46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

In the FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD (Passover), we were saved . . .

In the Feast of Weeks (Pentecost), we are being saved . . .

In the Feast of Tabernacles (Tabernacles), we shall be saved.

UNLEAVENED BREAD . . . Its origin.

Leviticus 23: 6-8

And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. (7) In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. (8) But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Following the Passover Day (14th. Abib) when they slew and ate the passover lamb, they had the 7-DAY feast of eating bread that was not leavened. . . hence UNLEAVENED bread for its title. The ladies in their bread-making routine, had made their dough but, because of their obedience to leave Egypt immediately, did not have the opportunity to complete their batches. They left taking their dough without its yeast or leaven.

THEIR LEAVING WAS ALL IMPORTANT . . . in fact one could call it an URGENT situation!

Exodus 12:39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

... as long as the child of God is pressing on with god in obedience to his will and fleeing the corrupting influences of the world ('Egypt') and the LAW (Pharaoh), he will be free from sin and therefore its influences too. He will not have time for sin to work in him.

Remember that OBEDIENCE is very dependent upon one's VISION. Without the vision of God's glory being brought forth in me, I will slip back into the old ways of sin and the world's influences etc.

Gal 5:9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

Just a very small bit 'of the world' and the whole loaf (life) becomes affected. The 'whole loaf' = the one Body of Christ.

1 Cor 5:6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? (7) Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us;

LET US KEEP THE FEAST

(8) Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY AND TRUTH

The 'old leaven' brought from Egypt (world- *KOSMOS* will be the Gk. word) such as ... the world's ways of doing things; the world's logic that usually put 'me' first; the world's motives and dependency upon finances etc.

This FEAST of UNLEAVENED BREAD is the basis of our COMMUNION SERVICE which is usually partaken with unleavened bread and wine.

We are instructed to feed on Him (Jesus) by taking Him (the Living Word) into our beings, so His life becomes our life. . . He is the Bread that came down from heaven (John 6:35).

... back to the I Corinthians 5 scripture,

I CORINTHIANS 5:8 (see above) The OLD leaven — made in Egypt and brought from there — is referred to in other places as

THE LEAVEN OF MALICE: Gk. for malice = depravity (Rt. hurtful) = any hurting of someone else so that you can go forward, be first or receive more attention.

THE LEAVEN OF WICKEDNESS: Gk. for wickedness = badness or trouble (Rt. worthless) = doing or saying something of no positive value, which is often bad and can lead to trouble.

Summarizing then, OLD LEAVEN, which we are to leave behind in Egypt, is my old 'Egyptian' or Adam nature complete with its inherited weaknesses and methods, national pride that tends to segregate and affect one's choices, stubbornness, fear of change, uncontrolled emotions including shyness, sin and rebellion ,and so on.

... NOT THE 'OLD' LEAVEN BUT THE 'NEW' unleavened Christ-Life which is never influenced by the world.

UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY - Gk. = judged by sunlight.

UNLEAVENED BREAD OF TRUTH - Gk. = not to lie hidden.

Here in Matthew 16:6 is some more 'leaven' ...

Matthew 16:6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

This leaven equates with the RELIGIOUS INFLUENCES of their day and of our day! Verse 12 of the same scripture includes the leaven of their teachings.

Just how much of the old 'religious system' is still in us?

The emphasis of this Feast in our lives =

the lordship of Christ within

John 5:19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

(20) For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

(30) I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

This festival/feast of unleavened bread is a PART OF THE overall PASSOVER FEAST. The Passover Day represents one's salvation of receiving Jesus as one's SAVIOUR and the next INSEPARABLE PART is the feast of unleavened bread which declared truly the LORDSHIP of Christ.

Saviour and Lord as Peter declares or Saviour and Lord as here ... either way, they go together ... they cannot be separated or postponed from one's partaking of the Feast of Passover.

"Communion" is a daily walk. As we eat bread naturally, the life in that bread is taken up into our life: feeding on Jesus Christ, the Bread of Life, we take Him in and His life becomes ours'.

Jesus, the bread of Life, is UNleavened ... untouched by the world, because He overcame the world.

I John 4:15 + I John 5:4,5.

John 6:51-58

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

(52) The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

(53) Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

(54) Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

(55) For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

(56) He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

(57) As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

(58) This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

In 'the last supper' Jesus fulfilled the righteousness of the law and brought in ... the new covenant.

Luke 22:1 equates the Feast of Unleavened Bread with the Passover

Luke 22:1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

The New Covenant has replaced the Old Covenant.

Hebrews 10:9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

The Lordship of Christ in our lives has an emphasis on UNITY.

1 Cor 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? (17) For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

THE LORD'S BODY IS UNLEAVENED BREAD . . . are we a part of His Body ? not influenced at all by Egypt ?

The word 'communion' - Gk. *KOINONIA* = partnership; fellowship; sharer . . . i.e. one who participates with.

1 Cor 11:29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

THE CHALLENGE:

What life are you feeding on ? When we feed on the 'unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, we express the ONENESS of the Body of Christ moving in UNITY. The Church at large (us) are not yet walking in obedience to the prayer of Jesus (the ONE loaf/Bread) in John 17:21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. Do we cry out for all the old leaven to be removed ? How much of your life is Jesus truly LORD over ?

THE FESTIVAL . . .

THE SHEAF OF BARLEY FIRSTFRUITS

Leviticus 23:9-12

(9) And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

(10) Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

(11) And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

(12) And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

Being as this is a part of the Passover Feast in the third month of the year, then the harvest about to be brought in would be BARLEY. The Priest would go out into the fields of grain to see if the crop was ready to be harvested. If it was or almost ready, he would take a sheaf (very large handful) and come and wave it before the Lord. The people when they saw the firstfruits being waved, they knew that they could make arrangements to bring in their personal harvest . . . the rest of the harvest.

If the priest did not wave any firstfruits, then they would know that they would have to wait another month before harvesting the barley crop. That year would then have another month added into it.

The first picture that this WAVING OF THE SHEAF OF FIRSTFRUITS equals is the resurrection of Jesus as the FIRSTFRUITS (First-born) of a new Harvest in RESURRECTION.

The sheaf of firstfruits was the evidence and guarantee that the rest of the harvest would follow.

JESUS WAS THE FIRSTFRUITS TO RISE FROM THE DEAD

. . . AND it shows that there are more to come as the harvest of Himself is gathered in. Remember that He was called THE SEED. Jesus tasted death for each one of us . . . that we might also follow Him even in this overcoming death.

IT WAS A SHEAF . . . made up of many ripe stalks etc. showing the corporateness of Christ's Body.

1 Cor 15:20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. (23) But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

When the barley Sheaf is ready for harvest, it is GOLD in colour. Gold speaks of the nature of God.

There is a principle of 'DYING TO LIVE'. John 12:24

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat (seed of kernel) fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. The 'corn of wheat' was JESUS. . . i.e. He was the Seed (1 Peter 1:23). Every seed brings forth after its kind.

II Corinthians 3:18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

The Sheaf of Firstfruits was instituted by God for Israel as they walked towards the Promised Land. Jesus fulfilled this type, pattern or template. As the sheaf was waved before the Lord to release the harvest, so was Jesus shown upon the earth after He rose from the dead. Therefore we know that there will follow a harvest of Barley-Firstfruits who experience the gold mature, ready to harvest, firstfruits of Himself . . . those who by His grace have been brought into His image. . . and overcome death. There will be a people (within the people of God) who will come to the fullness of Christ first. It is a Sovereign work of God in Christ Jesus (Philippians 3:14).

YOU ARE A PART OF THE HARVEST. . .
FIRSTFRUITS, SECOND . . . AND SO ON.

QUESTIONS:

1. Explain Deuteronomy 16:16 as it touches your life and the life of the Church.
2. How do you apply the seven foundations of 'Passover' to your walk ?
3. What does 'the Sheaf of Firstfruits' stand for now ?
4. Saviourhood and Lordship of Christ . . . can they be separated ?

Building Study #20b
THE FEAST OF PENTECOST

. . . or the Feast of Weeks.

This the second of the Three times, Israel was commanded to come before God.

Leviticus 23: 15-21

(15) And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: (16) Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD. (17) Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD. (18) And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD. (19) Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. (20) And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they

shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. (21) And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation (= a sabbath) unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

SEVEN WEEKS (Sabbaths) + ONE DAY = 50 days after the SHEAF OF FIRSTFRUITS WAS WAVED BEFORE THE LORD.

Passover to Pentecost = 50 days. Acts 2:2 'when the day of Pentecost was FULLY come'.

Passover to Ascension = 40 days . . . + 10 day prayer time in upper room = 50.

The feast of Pentecost was a single day. . . also called

THE FEAST OF WEEKS - Deuteronomy 16:9,10

the Feast of Harvest (WHEAT harvest) - Exodus 23:16

THE FEAST OF FIRSTFRUITS (Feast of the firstfruits of the total harvest) - Exodus 34:22.

1. A NEW MEAL OFFERING

Leviticus 23:16 Ye shall offer a new meal offering unto the Lord.

observe . . .

a) Something Offered to the Lord . . . primarily A GIVING NOT A GETTING.

b) It is NEW . . . not been seen before . . . it is ADDED to the already given feasts etc.

The OLD meal offering of Leviticus 2 stood for AVAILABILITY TO THE LORD FOR UNRESERVED DEALINGS (see separate study on the FIVE OFFERINGS) AND FULL CONSECRATION OF ONE'S LIFE

. . . so that we might serve the Lord in a better equipped way.

The old was baked without leaven and included fine flour, oil and frankincense. . . but here it is a NEW Meal Offering . . . from above scripture .

(16) Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD. (17) Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD.

To serve the Lord . . . both the ministering unto Him and the ministering unto man . . . is to have one's tongue (speech, words etc.) purged with fire. It is our tongue, when not bridled, gets us into 'hot water' every time.

Isaiah 6: 5-8

(5) Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

(6) Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

(7) And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

(8) Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

After King Uzziah (flesh) had died, Isaiah saw the Lord and his tongue/lips (word producing operation) was touched by fire and he was THEN ready to be sent forth in God's plan. Jesus in Luke 24:49 commanded the disciples NOT TO GO FORTH until they had received the Baptism in the Holy Spirit — the promise of the father. In the Book of Acts, when the Day of Pentecost was fully come (i.e. 50 th. day), there was a flame of fire (that looked like 'dove') that came upon each . . . and their tongue/language/speech was touched. The baptism of the Holy Spirit includes 'with FIRE'.

TWO LOAVES BAKED WITH LEAVEN

Two loaves that bear witness to God's next dealings . . . a loaf has to be baked and therefore that included some fire!

With the waving of these two loaves, there were 7 lambs, 1 bullock, 2 rams — relating to the BURNT OFFERING + 1 kid — relating to the SIN OFFERING, and 2 lambs — relating to the Peace Offering = a total of 13 offerings = (because of the POSITIVE nature of this feast) refer to the dealing with SIN AND SELF (13) which stems back to the tongue AND THE VICTORY THAT ONE WILL BE ABLE TO WALK IN as the offering of all of us including our tongue will bring victory over the flesh . . . i.e. the tongue.

James 3:4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

The little rudder controls and steers a huge ship; the little tongue controls and steers a huge body. . . (singular and plural applications). When God gets hold of your tongue, He gets hold of you . . . all of you.

James 3:8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. (9) Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

There are TWO LOAVES covering both aspects of 'flesh' . . . 1. In our words before the Lord that they be ordered by the Holy Spirit and, 2. Similarly our words towards one another as what we say can carry the 'word of the Lord' for another.

No MAN can control (tame) our tongue . . . just cannot be done fully.

James 3:5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! (6) And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

Pentecost is the Feast of Firstfruits of TONGUE CONTROL. . . which is moving LIKE JESUS did. "*The things that I do*", said Jesus, "*Ye shall do also and greater than these shall ye do*". To do the same things etc. we shall require the same equipment of His anointing, power and nature. (see later study on Adoption).

2. THE PURPOSE OF THE FEAST OF PENTECOST

It is first NEW and therefore ADDED to what has already come forth. It was not included in the Feast of Passover . . . it is new and distinct. At Passover in our life, we received the mind of Christ. . . at Pentecost we receive a mighty release of that which is in HIS MIND. What is in your mind is WORDS which includes music and pictures. What is in the mind of Christ is His words wherein is His will.

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (2) And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. Included in this 'living sacrifice' of your body, is your tongue !

Psalms 39:1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. Psalm 139:4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

The POWER of WORDS is almost immeasurable (see separate study).

Proverbs 18:21 says that 'death and life are in the power of the tongue.

The Aboriginals of Australia know all about this . . . when one member of one tribe dealt badly with a member of another tribe, the witch doctor of the second tribe would go to the culprit, point the bone and declare a curse upon him. Within a few weeks (sometimes days) the culprit was dead. Autopsies have been done and no cause for that death can be found.

In order to make a loaf of bread, there are certain things that must happen along the way. To start with the WHEAT is ripe and therefore ready; it is then thrashed to remove from it all the husks that have no life in them . . . i.e. we likewise, remove the 'letter husks' to expose the 'spiritual food' in the Word of God (II Corinthians 3:5+6). Then the kernels of wheat are ground down into flour. . . each individual kernel of wheat loses his identity and blends beautifully with the whole; water of the word is added + the leaven (yeast) and then fire is added to all that. The result - a loaf.

Luke 3:16 John the baptist said . . .

I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

BREAD = THE WORD FROM GOD (Jesus being Bread which came down from heaven - the Living Word).

Bread is made by FIRE (baking) . . . both go together.

The two together - WORD and FIRE make up the Feast of Pentecost. . . and it is certainly NEW !!!

There is a NEW dedication as we desire to bless the Lord more. . . as we desire to see His mighty power flow through us. Referring to Acts 2 we see that the Feast or Day of Pentecost was experienced by the disciples and it was TONGUES (associated with words/speech) of FIRE (for purging) that came UPON each of those who had chosen to be in the upper room at that time (presumably the Lord got through to them to be there and they were obedient).

WHEN THE TWO LOAVES WERE WAVED BY THE PRIEST, it was sign for the people to bring in there WHEAT HARVEST. Similar to the Priest waving the SHEAF OF FIRSTFRUITS of Passover.

The two loaves were therefore a SIGN to the people that would now see an increase.

For us today, a SIGN is something that one SEES and/or HEARS. Jesus is the Sign when He was raised from the dead.

Acts 2: 33

Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. The 120 in the upper room on the Day of Pentecost were certainly a sign to the people. . . both back there and for us today. Could the two loaves be 'SEE' and 'HEAR' ? The evidence of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

WHAT WAS NEW ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST ?

Answer = languages from those who had never learnt them. These languages came from the MIND of CHRIST within . . . for that is where 'words are stored'. The words, called 'utterance' were given by the Holy Spirit, therefore had to come from His Mind.

The Holy Spirit within you HAD RECEIVED THE OFFERING of your whole being including your tongue, and He then gave His words in place of yours'. OUR OFFERING = our complete surrender of our tongues.

3. Baked with Leaven

This is the opposite to the Meal Offering loaves. The leaven declares that there is still the possibility that sin and self will creep in even though they are not wanted. The RELEASE OF THE SPIRIT is a downpayment for the fullness of the Holy Spirit. (Ephesians 3: 13b +14). This release of the power of the Holy Spirit is 'with leaven-weakness' to show that until the Lord has fully tamed the tongue, there will be sin and self manifesting. It shows that God sees this as a progressive feast . . . UNTIL . . . The baptism of the Spirit will release the Spirit-Breath from within you and the 'proof of the pudding' will be the progress HE achieves in you . . . IT IS FOR YOU TO SEE THAT THE LORD, OUR GOD, DOES IT ALL IN YOU. You cannot achieve anything for the Lord. He does it by His Grace. Such a release will also expose the flesh (of the uncontrolled tongue) . . . how can you deal with an enemy, if you don't see him ? Speaking in a prayer language (and all the other benefits of so doing) will do a mighty changing work in you..

Being as it is a 'downpayment', it shows that there is a FULL HARVEST of His control of your mouth just as Father-God had over the tongue of Jesus. Such control did not allow Jesus to sin at all.

THE FEAST OF PENTECOST CANNOT BRING FORTH THE BODY OF CHRIST TO PERFECTION OR MATURITY. It wasn't intended to, by itself, to bring forth perfection: the reason, because there is leaven in the lump . . . and leaven just cannot go into the Holiest of All. . . the Throne-Room of God where Jesus sits saying unto us, 'Come unto Me'.

As the 'downpayment' ('earnest' - Ephesians 1:14) to the fullness of the Spirit, this feast will open the way TO the fullness of Christ as shown in 'the Feast of Tabernacles'.

4. Two Loaves

Leviticus 23: 17 above . . . there were TWO loaves from the ONE mixing of the ingredients. Both were waved before the Lord.

I Corinthians 10: 17

For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

ONE BREAD . . . ONE BODY . . . thus at Pentecost there began the formation of the one true Body called the Church. This expression of the Church was a NEW expression back in Acts 2.

NEW OFFERING was given back in Old times. . . the release of the mind of Christ was and is the NEW OFFERING. The OFFERING part is the offering up to the Lord of your SPEECH-MAKING parts . . . your lips for the fire, your soundbox, your breath, your open mouth and HE accepts what you offer and GIVES YOU HIS WORDS in your release.

Genesis 11: 1-9 God gave them languages SUPERNATURALLY and they caused the people to be separated.

Acts 2 God gave them new languages SUPERNATURALLY and they caused the people to come together and 3000 got saved.

IN HISTORY . . .

In the 1500's Luther was used to bring back the Feast of Passover . . . saved by faith in the Blood of Jesus. At the turn of this century, in Los Angeles, the fulfilment of the Feast of Pentecost began. In 1948 God fulfilled the Blowing of Trumpets and right now in this time (+ or - 1997), the day of Atonement is fulfilled as we are in the FULFILMENT of THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.

QUESTIONS:

1. Why was the Feast of Pentecost called a NEW offering ?
2. Relate the Baptism in the Holy Spirit of Acts 2 to this Old Testament Feast of Pentecost.
3. Why was 'leaven' (yeast) included in the two wave-loaves ?
4. Where does 'FIRE' come in on this Old Testament Feast and in its New Testament fulfilment ?

BUILDING STUDY #20c
THE BLOWING OF TRUMPETS

On the 1st. DAY of the 7th. Month

Because you have experienced *'The Feast of Pentecost'* complete with testimonies . . . coming before the Lord with full hands . . . you are now better equipped to hear the Voice of the Lord — Kingdom Building Correspondence Lesson No. 21. His Trumpets. His words of command that will lead you to experiencing the *'Day of Atonement'* and the *'Feast of Tabernacles'*.

Leviticus 23: 23-25.

(23) And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

(24) Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

(25) Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

This is something extremely important. Your surrender to the 'Lordship' of Christ is a vague thing unless you KNOW to what you are surrendering.

The gifts of the Spirit will help us to focus on His Will, His great plan, His timings, His emphases, which add up to being transformed into His Image and fullness.

CHALLENGES . . .

Psalms 89:15 (revised version) Blessed is the people that know the TRUMPET sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. Those who know what the Trumpet is about, they will be walking in the presence of the Lord. 1 Cor 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

We shall be looking at 'the last trumpet' as to what to expect and when to expect it . . . approximately.

1 Thes 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: When God blows His Trumpet, we had better know what to do!

1. TWO TYPES OF 'TRUMPETS'

i) Made from horns . . . called in Hebrew, *SHOPHAR* which means 'to glisten'.

Joshua 6:4-13 . . . the shophars were sounded for the walls of Jericho to fall down.

Exodus 19:16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

Mount Sinai which parallels the 'Feast of Pentecost' (including the receiving of the Word of God) in their journey from Egypt to the Promised Land.

(19) And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

Oh to experience such a relationship with the Lord! To hear His voice so very clearly and to 'chat' back and forth about His plans, ideas, ways and so on! Both the above instances, the Shophar was sounded. The shophars or horns were made by sacrifice of the rams. It takes a laying down of one's life in order to hear from God. Sacrificing one's time, energy and desires.

ii) Made from SILVER . . . called in Hebrew, *YOBAL* which means 'to cause to follow'.

Silver speaks of 'redemption'.

Numbers 10: 1-10 lays out for us the messages that the trumpet brings. Let us see what they meant to the Children of Israel back in the old days and then we shall see what they mean for us today.

(1) And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

(2) Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

Two trumpets from the one source. Two expressions of redemption that come from one source. . . giving and the receiving.

Christ provides and directs and His Body receives and obeys.

A TRUMPET SPEAKS OF THE VOICE OR THE WORD OF GOD BEING ROCLAIMED.

Isaiah 58:1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. A clear or distinct word, a confident word . . . presented by prophecy in a gathering . . . will many times come forth with a loud voice.

Rev 1:10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

Luke 8:18 gives a warning... take heed how you hear! AND then eight times God says, *'He that has ears to hear, let him hear'*. Do you have ears to hear?

The trumpets are blown for the following reasons:

1. CALLING THE ASSEMBLY TOGETHER

(a bit like 'church bells' today in older countries to remind folk that 'service' is nearly ready to begin). . . to meet with God. God is calling a people unto HIMSELF in these days (Psalm 50:5) God is calling a people to come out of the 'Babylonish system of religion' (Revelation 18:4). The Gk. word for 'Church' = *EKKLESIA* which means 'called-out ones'.

Calling His people into ONE BODY, ONE CHURCH (Ephesians 4:4).

Revelation 1:10

I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

Calling us . . . to the unity of the faith. The coming together is prompted by simple hunger for holiness, for 'present truth', for worship in the Spirit etc.

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:

Matthew 24:30,31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

God is gathering His elect together.

The word 'elect' = Gk. *EKLEKTOS* = out-chosen (chosen out from . . .)

There is not a hunger in all and therefore not all will hear a clear trumpet sound and know what to do.

1 Cor 14:8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

God's people need to be taught to hear the trumpet of God's Spirit declaring His directions.

2. IT IS TIME FOR THE WHOLE CAMP TO MOVE ON, verse 2 . . . and

(3) And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Numbers 9:15-17

(15) And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

(16) So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

(17) And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

It was simply a matter of following the Pillar of Cloud by day and the Fire by night kept them where He led them. If you don't follow the Cloud, then the Egyptians will get you!!!

Just as the Children of Israel were on a journey from Egypt to the Promised Land, so are we on a similar journey from when we received initial salvation to the fullness of the Lord. The Cloud (Holy Spirit) will lead all the way . . . IF . . . you are hungry enough to learn the ways of the trumpet and be willing to obey its message. It can be put in this way. . . JOURNEY . . . from Egypt which is sin and the old life

. . . from the Wilderness of an immature walk

. . . into the high calling of God in Christ-Jesus.

Listen to the trumpet soundings and move accordingly.

3. THE LEADERSHIP ARE BROUGHT TOGETHER.

(4) And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee. God desires to instruct ALL those He has called into leadership so that they hear the same instructions etc.

4. THE BLOWING OF ALARMS . . . VERSES 5-7

(5) When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

(6) When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

(7) But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

One trumpet sounding alone would be for certain tribes to go forward . . . those on the EAST side. Those who have an expectancy for this new day. Blow that same trumpet for a second time, and the other selected camps go forward.

God's people need to move in 'Divine Order' . . . with those leaders who can sound an alarm when the route is missed or when an enemy attacks. There is also a need for leadership to warn God's people of what is ahead. Joel 2 . . .

(1) Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

(2) A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

(3) A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

Amos 3:6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

(7) Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

What one can see here is that not everybody goes forward at exactly the same time.

To walk into 'new' territory requires a trumpet command. . . it cannot be left for 'man' to decide.

TRUMPET-BLOWING EFFECT STILL APPLIES verse 8

(8) And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

5. PREPARATION FOR WAR verse 9

(9) And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

Prepare to ward off any oppressing enemy particularly those enemies with 'gossip' arrows. We fight not against the natural realm but rather against wicked spirits (Ephesians 6:11,12). Sometimes the attack comes from within the Body of Christ. We do battle in the spirit by moving in the anointed word that God releases in each situation as we ask Him. (Revelation 12:11). Look at Numbers 31:6

(6) And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

6. FOR DAYS OF GLADNESS & CELEBRATIONS . . . verse 10

(10) Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

The special occasions such as God's Feasts, are heralded so that no-one misses them. For example, David was bringing the ARK of the COVENANT back into Jerusalem with great rejoicing . . .

II Samuel 6:13-15

(13) And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

(14) And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

(15) So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

The Presence of the Lord was going into its right place . . . long overdue!

Psalm 150 declares a place for the trumpet in worship.

7. Also at the times called 'SOLEMN ASSEMBLIES' . . . Joel 2:15 . . . verse 10

Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

Notice where this trumpet was blown . . . IN ZION . . . the called-out ones . . . they need reminding too! There are also special times of need . . . solemn times. . . e.g. crying out for deliverance. The cry of/for VICTORY.

8. NEW BEGINNINGS

"NEW MONTHS" speak of progressive landmarks . . . the next thing the Lord desires to do in you. e.g. baptism in the Spirit is now needed since you have been baptized in water etc. . . or Feast of Pentecost experience will follow the Feast of Passover experience. Numbers 28:11 for progressive landmarks.

Numbers 28:11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

1 Thes 5:1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

The people of God (the Church) must learn to recognize the trumpeted word of the hour. . . discern what God purposes with each word that He declares.

9. AT OFFERING AND SACRIFICE TIMES . . . verse 10

There is a challenge or exhortation for us to move into our 'priestly' ministry. I Peter 2:9

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES FOR US TODAY

1 Peter 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. We are LIVELY stones built up into HIS HOUSE for a purpose . . . to offer up sacrifices . . . Remember a sacrifice always costs you something. I Samuel 24:24 mentions that David would not offer to the Lord that which didn't cost him something.

Psalms 27:6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

Hb. for 'joy' means SHOUTING.

Note it is in the PLURAL. . . sacrificeS. It is easy to sing praises about ourselves or to sing ABOUT GOD (in the third person); much more of a sacrifice to sing TO HIM (in the first person).

Psalms 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

A broken spirit = HE has surely increased and I have surely decreased in my daily walk.

A contrite heart = a willingness to change anything (through repentance and renewal).

Psalms 116:17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

When you cannot see the answer . . . you still give thanks because of what He has decreed in His word to you.

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. Your hands raised in adoration to God costs you something; therefore it becomes a sacrifice. Your lips are also a part of your body!

Hebrews 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

Praise/worship is NOT silent. It is the fruit of our lips and therefore not just one person doing it ! It is to be CONTINUAL . . . thus it becomes a LIFESTYLE and it all happens BY THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Philippians 4:18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

Here it is the THINGS that you sent . . . tangible practical gifts when you see the need.

10. WHEN KINGS WERE ANOINTED

2 Sam 15:10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

2 Kings 9:13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

The trumpet of God sounds when Christ-Jesus is made KING OF KINGS . . . I Thessalonians 4:16. . . where HE shows Himself as who He is. We too are kings in training. . . we are being changed from our 'Jacob' (conniving/twisting nature that looks after self) to 'Israel' (prince or ruler with God). Jesus before His resurrection was 'Prince of Peace' (Isaiah 9:6) but after rising victorious over death, He is now KING of Peace (Melchisedec High priest - Hebrews 7:1, King of (Jeru)Salem). The trumpeted word of God that we hear and yield to, will bring us to the Throne in Him where we are 'by faith' at this time.

11. DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE

II Chronicles 5:11-14 The dedication of the 'natural' temple.

(11) And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course:

(12) Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets;))

120 Priests blowing trumpets at the dedication of Solomon's Temple. See below to Acts 1:15, there were 120 disciples trumpeting forth the words of God as the Spiritual temple was dedicated.

(13) It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

(14) So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

Acts 1:15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

'Trumpets' in the New Covenant are WORDS FROM GOD. Revelation 1:10 again shows this. God IS Word says John 1:1, so why shouldn't the 'trumpet of God' of God be words from His mouth ?

12. Jubilee Trumpets

This trumpet was very special: It was sounded on the DAY OF ATONEMENT which we shall see was the 10th. day of the 7th. Month. and then only every 50th. year (i.e. after 49 years).

Lev 25:8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

(9) Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

(10) And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

(11) A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

(12) For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

(13) In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.

At this time there was RELEASE, RESTORATION and REUNION. . . a might time which all looked forward to.

In passing . . .

Moses was 40 years in Pharaoh's Palace — 40 years in his desert training — 40 years leading God's people. After the 120 years the people entered into the Promised Land (The fullness of God). This pattern of years is underlined by the 120 priests being in BOTH temple dedications imply that the same 120 will be evident when the FULLNESS temple is dedicated.

40 x 50 jubilees = 2000 years.

2000 years from Adam to Abraham: 2000 years from Abraham to Jesus Christ; 2000 years from Jesus being the Seed to Jesus in all His Promised fullness . . . when He shows Himself in all His glory of achievement.

A total of 6000 years. . . the 6 days accomplishment when God rests. This = the 120 jubilees (with 120 being the end of ALL flesh).

The LAST TRUMPET will be the 120th. and will be sounded on the 'Day of Atonement' which is a central part of the 'Feast of Tabernacles' . . . which is available to whoever will come to Jesus on the Throne in the Holiest of All.

This Jubilee trumpet is covered under a separate study.

THE CELEBRATION OF THE BLOWING OF TRUMPETS is to prepare God's people for the Feast of Tabernacles which starts with the day of Atonement.

This day was to be A SABBATH in which no 'servant-like' work was to be done. Nothing of man's efforts will be seen in this celebration.

IN HISTORY:

1500's Luther & Reformers brought back the fulfilment of the Feast of Passover

1700's the Wesley Bros. brought back holiness and separation . . . the Feast of Unleavened Bread

1900's at Azusa Street L.A. brought back the Feast of Pentecost

1948 onwards brought back the Blowing of Trumpets declaring what God was doing and preparing God's people for the Feast of Tabernacles which is now.

The Feast of tabernacles concludes with THE FEAST OF HIS APPEARING.

God's ways have not and will not change because of Who He is.

Passover came. . . Pentecost came . . . therefore Tabernacles will come . . . indeed has come to those who hearkened to the Trumpets with wisdom and understanding.

QUESTIONS:

1. Why does the 'Blowing of Trumpets' come AFTER the 'Feast of Pentecost' ?
2. How important is it to you to hear God's commands for this 'hour' ? . . . and state reason(s).
3. Write out the list of what could be involved when a 'trumpet is blown'.
4. What is needful for me to be able 'to blow a trumpet' on God's behalf ?

BUILDING STUDY #20d

THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

On the 10th. DAY of the 7th. Month

Leviticus 23: 26-32.

(26) And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

(27) Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

(28) And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

This is something that God has done specifically for you as a free gift. It is wise not to spurn such a gift!

(29) For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

(30) And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

(31) Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

(32) It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

1 Cor 15:46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

10th. Day = testing; trial; order; responsibility.

7th. Month = fullness; completeness; perfection.

From the 'Blowing of Trumpets' to 'The Day of Atonement' = 9 days. . . the unchangeable will of God is being brought to fruition.

1. THE DAY

A specific 'day' . . . an important 'day' . . . a 'day' which infers there will be 'a day' to follow. In itself it is not complete, but with the other days, it will become complete. A 'day with a purpose' . . . it has a definite article.

A special DAY in the Hebrew calendar. Everything that God puts a timing to, is a 'special day'.

Jesus died on a special day: Jesus was born on a special day. Jesus is the Pattern Son who we are to follow and do the things that He did. We are to experientially fulfil what He laid out for us. remember that He also gave us the authority and power to do every point.

THE CHALLENGE IS, ARE YOU READY ? Matthew 25:10 (10 virgins) the five that were ready went in!

The atonement = the AT-ONE-MENT . . . the coming into the full experience of being one with the Father as Jesus was. It happens BY FAITH utilizing the GRACE that has been freely given to us.

THE DAY becomes like a focusing point or target to aim for.

Proverbs 4:18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Hebrews 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

2 Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

"atonement" in Hb. = KAPHAR which means 'to cover' which the Atonement did in the Old Covenant.

"atonement" in Gk. = KATALLAGE = reconciliation, restoration, exchange, atonement.

Romans 5:11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Jesus went through the veil as our HIGH PRIEST and applied HIS OWN BLOOD there. It was specifically applied there on the Mercy Seat, for it is there that we shall meet Him and become one IN HIM.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Father dwells in the Holy of Holies. There is only one condition placed upon this verse ! That is . . . BELIEVE . . . and even there HE HELPS US . . . John 6:29.

2. WHAT HAPPENED ON THAT DAY ?

a) Verse 27. It was a HOLY CONVOCATION. It simply means a 'holy calling-out'.

Matthew 22:14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

(the word 'chosen' means in the Gk. 'called out' or 'choice').

from what are we called ? Answer = from anything and everything that is not HOLY. A final separation . . . the last step in all those separations that have been taking place over the years.

b) verses 28 & 32. It was labelled by God A SABBATH. A time of RESTING. No work to be done = no effort by man to achieve etc.

c) Verse 27. AFFLICT YOUR SOUL. (Hb. for afflict = humble). This time this humbling of one's own thinking was to be done corporately . . . i.e. no one left out . . . that is no one who had heard the trumpet call aright.

1 Cor 11:31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

1 Peter 4:17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? As the truly 'called out ones' approach the Day of Atonement in this hour, there will more and more expressions of 'judging oneself' seen. This people 'who have ears to hear' the trumpets, become a type of 'firstfruits' of those who through the millennium will be also changed. The Day of Atonement is an expression of harvest of Jesus the Seed. He went through to the Throne of God as the Seed or Pattern Son and we now follow as the firstfruits of the harvest of THAT SEED and sit experientially with Christ on that same Throne. . . The Mercy Seat which is only a 'ONE-SEATER'.

It is A DAY . . . a whole 1000 years of ATONEMENT being finalized in wave after wave . . . order after order. First the ORDER of Melchisedec and then every man in his own order. (1 Corinthians 15:23).

Notice in verse 29, that if you do not obey and do what He has decreed, then you will not enter at this time.

In Passover, Jesus died upon the cross and the Veil (of 'flesh') was torn in two from the top to bottom (showing God's control in this whole thing). Now that the veil is torn and has not been sewn up again, we can come boldly to the full experiencing of what it means to be in the Holy of Holies. We firstly receive it by faith and then by grace we walk into its reality.

The same way that the children of Israel walked into the Promised land through the River Jordan on dry ground (a miraculous provision), so we walk through the 'same' veil into our Promised Land of His fullness. This walk, as then, is done corporately.

THE VICTORY OF THE RENT VEIL FOR US = HIS ACHIEVEMENT IN US!

However the walk in is not easy . . . hence we are called to be OVERCOMERS as the BOOK OF REVELATION of our Bibles is unveiled to us as this Feast of Tabernacles and especially the Day of Atonement in our lives. Using His grace to obtain the victory, it can only be HIS HOLINESS that will be seen in us.

Lev 16:29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

Lev 16:30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

Note that is says 'clean' and not 'forgiven'.

Lev 16:31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

Matthew 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Perfection or full maturity can only be obtained by His grace/provision. By the way, this verse is a COMMAND !

John 17:21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

Jesus prayed this and so I believe that what He prayed will happen. Agree ?

Romans 6:5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

(6) Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

(7) For he that is dead is freed from sin.

1 John 3:3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

The whole theme of the Day of Atonement = perfection, completeness, 100% victory, maturity etc.

God's plan was for just one thing to happen . . . and that was to have man in His image and in His likeness . . . Genesis 1:26. God does not change. Everything else hangs on this one desire of His.

JESUS WAS BORN ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

Firstly note that the description of the Tabernacle of Moses given by God starts with the Holiest of All and goes to the Brazen Altar in the Outer Court. It is there that He meets with man and brings him through the steps to the Throne in the Holiest of All. The actual last step is pictured for us in the High Priest who went in to the Holy of Holies on the Day of Atonement only.

Jesus died on the Day of Passover and tore the veil making a way for us to enter. He now sits on the Throne (Mercy Seat) and calls to us, "Come unto Me".

Check up on Jesus' birth. By working backwards, we can readily see His birthday. Jesus was crucified at Passover which was at the end of our March. Jesus ministered for 3 1/2 years (half of Daniel's "week") which means that He started His ministry at the end of our September (give and take a wee bit!). Luke 3:23 says that Jesus was 30 years old when He started His ministry . . . therefore He started His ministry at the same time of the year in which He was born. So He was born at the end of our September. Jesus had to be 30 years of age, for that was the required age for a priest to start ministering. Jesus was made a Priest at the river Jordan which equates with the veil. (see other studies). This is the time of the Feast of Tabernacles and following the same principle as the Tabernacle of Moses, He came from the Holy of Holies on the Day of Atonement and went through to the Cross at Passover and has been bringing us through all the steps to the Holiest of All where we IN HIM enter into the Throne Room and sit with Him on His Throne.

Bear in mind that the Jewish Calendar was like this: there were seven months that made up the RELIGIOUS YEAR. That was followed by seven months of the CIVIL YEAR. The first month of the civil year overlapped with the seventh month of the religious year. This is why the

taxation and census was taken when Jesus was born . . . for that took place at the beginning of the civil year which was the seventh month of the religious year . . . close to the time of 'Tabernacles'.

AS THE SEED CAME FORTH AT 'TABERNACLES' . . .

SO THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THE HARVEST OF THAT SEED WILL COME FORTH AT 'TABERNACLES'.

3. THE HIGH PRIEST WENT THROUGH THE VEIL

Read Leviticus 16:1-34 for the full account of what transpired when the High Priest went into the Holy of Holies on the day of Atonement.

Lev 16:2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

Lev 16:3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place (Holiest): with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

Lev 16:4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

Lev 16:5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

Lev 16:6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

Lev 16:7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Lev 16:8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat.

Lev 16:9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

This goat died which is picture of what Jesus did for us at Calvary.

Lev 16:10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

Lev 16:11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself:

Lev 16:12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil:

Lev 16:13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not:

Lev 16:14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

Lev 16:15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

Just like the Blood of Jesus was taken by the Spirit to the Mercy Seat before God. The power of that blood going through the veil, ripped it irreparably. . . praise the Lord.

Lev 16:16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

Lev 16:17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

At this time . . . you either go on into the Holy of Holies or you go back to the Outer Court. No man having put his hand to the plough and looks back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.

Lev 16:18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

Lev 16:19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

Lev 16:20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

Lev 16:21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

The only 'fit man' was Jesus Christ.

Lev 16:22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

Lev 16:27 And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

Lev 16:28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

Lev 16:29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

Lev 16:30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

Lev 16:31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

Lev 16:33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

Lev 16:34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Verses 1,2, 12-14 show that the Golden Altar was taken before the Ark and then the High Priest took in the Censer with the red hot coals in it and then he came again with BOTH HANDS full of incense. This made a cloud over the Ark. This cloud over the Ark was the Cloud of His Presence.

We too shall meet our God, the Lord Jesus Christ, in the CLOUD of His Presence over the Mercy Seat on the Day of Atonement.

4. THE TWO GOATS

The first was slain and the second one was called, the SCAPEGOAT.

Goat No.1 covered all our sin. Goat No.2 covered all the effects of that sin nature that produced those sins after that the sin and sin nature were removed by Jesus at the cross.

He was not only the Sacrifice that died but also was the sacrifice that deals with the 'Wilderness' of our walk. So the two goats signify, the Life of Jesus given up to remove our sin & sin-nature — Outer Court - Passover and . . . the Life of Jesus given up to release an ongoing effect of the atonement in the Holy Place or walk in the Wilderness. The Blood that was shed to release the grace to get us to our Promised Land. Jesus, not only died on the Cross, but it took place 'outside of the city' to match the 'scapegoat' being taken forth from the city.

The second goat was still alive when the first died. The second died in the wilderness taken there by 'a fit man'. The word 'scapegoat' in Hb. = *the goat for departure*.

5. CAREFUL WASHING

Lev 16:24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

Eph 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

Eph 5:27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Sanctify them by thy word; thy word is truth (John 17:17). . .

you shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free (John 8:32).

The Truth mentioned here will not be the 'letter word' but rather the word that comes by revelation . . . 'the spirit word' that creates life (II Corinthians 3:6). This washing included every detail . . . every place where the Lord God is focusing His eyes.

6. PRECISE CLOTHING

Lev 16:4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

Lev 16:23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

Linen = imputed righteousness . . . that which has been given to the saints by His grace. It is a believing that we are what God says we are . . . the righteousness of God in Christ.

THE HIGH PRIEST (Aaron) put off His garments of glory and beauty and put on the 'Holy Garments' made of linen. He would be 'all in white' declaring the purity of God's life.

Col 3:8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

Col 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

Rev 15:6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

The Overcomers shall walk in this too . . .

Rev 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Jesus laid aside His glory . . . and He became a Servant. We too are to put on 'righteousness' through the provision of our Wonderful 'Scapegoat'.

7. OTHER OFFERINGS

Leviticus 16: 3, 5-11, 14-28 includes some special offerings for specific people. Offerings for Aaron and his house, for Aaron himself and for the people.

ALL SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS were covered in the ONE OFFERING of Jesus . . . once for all. No single sacrifice before JESUS could cover all these aspects. . . Jesus fulfilled them all at the Cross, so , because He is now in us, He in us fulfils all the expressions of what He has freely given us.

There was SEVENFOLD SPRINKLING as the Blood was applied to the Mercy Seat.

Lev 16:14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

The 'east' side of the Mercy Seat is the side that we approach the Throne. HIS BLOOD covers us all the way from the Brazen Altar to the Throne. . . glorious GRACE. It was His plan and His enabling.

8. THROUGH THE VEIL

We are to go through the Veil to the Throne just like the Children of Israel went through the River Jordan on dry ground. Also Elijah and Elisha went through the Jordan on dry ground . . . AND . . . Elisha came back through, having obtained through faith, a DOUBLE PORTION of the Spirit.

Jesus went through the Veil alone as did Aaron of old.

JESUS, OUR FORERUNNER, ENTERED into the Holiest of All.

Hebrews 6:20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

A 'forerunner' implies that there are other runners following.

Hebrews 10:19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

Hebrews 10:20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

As the '*flesh*' of Jesus was broken by the nails, crown of thorns, the spear and scourgings . . . thus 'flesh' in general became powerless to prevent anyone from entering the Holy of Holies. We can come in with boldness — what a glorious provision!

Jesus was made A PRIEST at the River Jordan under John the Baptist's ministry.

Jesus at His death, was made the HIGH PRIEST, as His Blood went into the Holiest of All tearing the veil . . . making it impossible to mend and stop other Priests (us) from going in also.

KNOW YOUR CALLING. JESUS IS OUR HIGH PRIEST AND WE ARE TO GROW UP INTO HIM IN ALL THINGS. KNOW THE FULL PROVISION OF HIS GRACE AND MOVE IN IT TO ACHIEVE HIS WILL.

This corporate High Priest (with Jesus the Head) who is our High calling as we walk along the HIGHWAY; will worship with the high praises at the high altar (golden) leaving high HEAPS (testimonies) — all honouring the Most High God, El Elyon.

THE HIGH PRIEST . . . on the Day of Atonement . . . as he went into the Holiest of All, the other four priests (His Sons) WENT BACK OUT INTO THE OUTER COURT. The are no half-rewards for 50% surrenders!!! It is an 'all or nothing' scenario for those desiring to enter into His fullness as firstfruits.

QUESTIONS:

1. What things did Jesus do to fulfil the pattern of Aaron, the High Priest of old ?
2. Compare the two 'goats' as they relate to your life in Jesus.
3. What has 'atonement' given you today ?
4. What motivates you to press in to being a part of the 'firstfruits' in this days?

Building Study #20e

THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

or the Feast of Harvest.

This the third of the Three times, Israel was commanded to come before God. This Feast in fullness is arrived at through experiencing the Day of Atonement. It is also called THE FEAST OF BOOTHS. Do you recall Peter's anointed word on the Mount of Transfiguration in Matthew 17 . . . Let us make three tabernacles !!! 'Booths' - Peter had in mind (Gk. = *hut or tent*). The Spirit showed Kingdom Building Correspondence Course Peter that transfiguration was a part of the Feast of Tabernacles.

IN THE SEVENTH MONTH

Leviticus 23: 33-44

(33) And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

(34) Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

(35) On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

(36) Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

The Feast starts and finishes with 'a Sabbath' day of no work.

(37) These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

(38) Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

(39) Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

(40) And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

(41) And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

(42) Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

(43) That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

(44) And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

AN EIGHT-DAY FEAST which included SEVEN main aspects. . .

The sevenfold breakdown of this Feast of Tabernacles. God is working all these aspects into our experience bit by bit and not in any particular order. This is happening in us already . . . in part . . .

01 The Feast of UNITY

02 The Feast of JOY

03 The Feast of INGATHERING

04 The Feast of REST

05 The Feast of GLORY

06 The Feast of RESTORATION

07 The Feast of HIS APPEARING

As we look as these parts, bear in mind that they are not in any special order. God will be releasing each part whenever He see fit, until we are all FILLED WITH THE GLORY OF GOD. . . or the FULLNESS OF HIMSELF. . . or that MAN HAS COME INTO THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD — HIS ORIGINAL PLAN.

1. THE FEAST OF UNITY

Neh 8:14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

(15) And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

This is a temporary dwelling just like these bodies we now walk around in are temporary. . . UNTIL they get changed. It also reminded the children of Israel of their trek through the wilderness as they came from Egypt to the Promised Land. From 'salvation' to 'fullness'.

BOOTHS for everyone. It does not matter what station or rank or importance you have in your ordinary life and walk . . . here in Tabernacles ALL are treated the same. . . ALL dwell in BOOTHS made of branches . . . we are all the same before God in this walk which He has decreed for each one of His children.

BOOTHS DEMONSTRATED A TRUE UNITY— 'booths': Hb. = hut (as made of entwined boughs)

Jesus prayed in John 17

(1) These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

(2) As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

(3) And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

The true 'Lord's Prayer' that led into His declaring and praying for UNITY.

(13) And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

(14) I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

You will notice other aspects of the Feast of Tabernacles in this prayer besides unity or oneness. The JOY will be mentioned later as well as the GLORY.

DON'T REMOVE THEM, FATHER . . .
. . . KEEP THEM SO THAT THEY CAN BE ONE

John 17:15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

(16) They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

(17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

(20) Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

BECOME 'ONE' THAT THE WORLD MAY SEE AND BELIEVE . . . what a glorious motivation!

(21) That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

(22) And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

(23) I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

(24) Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

(25) O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

(26) And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Made perfect IN ONE BODY genuinely joined together . . . in a genuine UNITY.

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:

Phil 2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

The ONE MIND = the mind of Christ which we have at birth . . . the new birth (I Corinthians 2:16).

Phil 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

One Body . . . One mature/perfect MAN is God's target . . . the Body of Christ who is the visible expression of the invisible God in the earth. The context of Ephesians 4, is that the 5-fold Ministry have this calling upon their lives . . . namely to BRING GOD'S PEOPLE TO THIS FULL ONENESS (verses 11-16).

The final step of this ONE MAN coming into unity is the transformation or transfiguration of each part. See account in Matthew 17 and/or Mark 9. Three times the word 'metamorphusao' in the Greek is used in the New Testament. Romans 12:1-3 it appears as 'TRANSFORMED', in II Corinthians 3:18 it appears as CHANGED and in Matthew 17 as TRANSFIGURED.

There is a progression that we follow in relation to our brethren in Christ.

ACQUAINTANCE — FRIENDSHIP — FELLOWSHIP — RELATIONSHIP — UNION or UNITY . . . we are to experience each step.

Previously in Ephesians 4, we have been experiencing as the first part of this expression of Tabernacles, THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT in verse 3 in the context of the SEVEN 'ones' of God's expression in the earth. Then in verse 13 it declares the next step . . . that of the UNITY of the FAITH. These are foundations for coming into the fullness of UNITY which is UNION WITH HIM. . . never again to be separated from Him.

2. THE FEAST OF JOY

WE ARE COMMANDED BY GOD TO REJOICE

Lev 23:40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

Deut 16:13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine:

Deut 16:14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

Deut 16:15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

THE SHOUT OF JOY WAS HEARD AFAR OFF

Ezra 3:13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

The 'shout of the King' was in the midst . . . Numbers 23:21.

Neh 8:17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

There is strong FALSE JOY from 'Babylon' easily seen how 'soaps' on TV. captivate large audiences who appear to laugh for no reason! Please entertain me! 'Babylon' means 'confusion'. Babylon has her effects in all three realms . . . spiritual, economic and political.

Prov 15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

The word 'AMUSEMENT' is quite something . . . 'MUSE' means to think. 'A-' prefix gives the negative . . . 'not'; the '-ENT' suffix basically means 'the art of'. So 'Amusement = the art of not thinking! This is seen all too clearly when witnessing. If you can get your listener to think, he is well on the way to getting 'saved'.

Thinking is what releases one from captivity or puts one into it:

Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Isaiah 5:13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

A thinking person has a great advantage . . . for he can be taught.

Psalm 132:9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

Psalm 132:16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

Psalm 5:11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

Psalm 35:27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

Remember the walls of Jericho came down with a . . . shout!

The 'path' leads from the Gate to the Mercy Seat or from the Feast of Passover to the Feast of Tabernacles . . . it is the PATH TO THE FULLNESS OF HIS LIFE.

Psalm 16:11 Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

WORDS OF REJOICING

Psalm 51:8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

Psalm 51:12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

Zeph 3:17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

1 Peter 1:8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

Jude 1:24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

3. THE FEAST OF INGATHERING

The harvest around the time of the Feast of Passover was BARLEY especially as related to the 'firstfruits' of the wave-offering. The harvest around the time of the Feast of Pentecost was WHEAT. the harvest around the Feast of Tabernacles was OIL, WINE and NUTS.

Exodus 23:16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

The end of the RELIGIOUS year was the seventh month. This Feast is known as the Feast of the Seventh Month. Watch for mentions of happenings in the 7th. Month. See for example, Ezra 3:1-4.

To bring forth this last harvest, God sent the LATTER RAINS known as the 'harvest rains'. The 'former rains' were sent to establish the seed just after it was planted. Now we have the rains that will fill out the harvest just prior to harvesting.

Joel 2:23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

"The former rain" has another meaning from the Hb. and that is 'teacher of righteousness'. The first month of the 'civil year' = the seventh month of the religious year. The 4th., 5th and 6th months are quite dry — just before harvest. Is that not just like the time in which we are now? Christ has the harvest of Himself just about ready . . . it has been a long time of 'hanging in there' — O the joy of that final rain!

Note here that there actually is a DOUBLE PORTION of rain at this time for this harvest.

Hosea 6:1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (2) After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

(3) Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until He receive the early and latter rain.

James 5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

The coming of the Lord is paralleled to the Harvest. Harvest is a reproduction of what has been sown in our earth.

4. THE FEAST OF REST

Lev 23:3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

Lev 23:32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

Lev 23:39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

Hebrews 4:9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

'A rest' in the Gk. = a sabbath.

The first and eighth days of this feast are special sabbaths. . . just like the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread of the Passover. Also remember that 'God rested on the 7th. Day as He had brought forth a 'man' on the 6th. Day to carry out His will for that time.

NOAH'S ARK pattern. . . the Ark RESTED on the 17th. of the 7th. Month . . . God timed it to REST right in the middle of the Feast of Tabernacles. It was for our benefit as Noah didn't know about the Feasts in his day.

REST FOLLOWS ACHIEVEMENT

Ruth 3:18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

Until Ruth became married to Boaz . . . came into union with him . . . then there would be REST.

2 Chron 5:3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month.

2 Chron 6:41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

Psalm 132:13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

(14) This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

(15) I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

(16) I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

God's planned resting-place is in His people who have come through to experiencing this Feast of rest. If we are at REST, then He in us will likewise be so. Evidence of the 7th. Day.

ENTER INTO HIS REST

Hebrews 4:1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

(2) For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

(3) For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, they shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

KJV corrected to make sense.

Hebrews 4:4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

Joshua and Caleb were among the twelve 'spies' who SAW the Promised Land. The majority vote prevented them from moving in right then. What a parallel of today's man-controlled Church who take a vote !!! God's Church is NOT democratic, she is theocratic = God controlled, However the two that BELIEVED later ENTERED with a new generation that was not affected by their forebears unbelief.

See II Peter 1:1-12 . . . read this. Make your calling and election SURE/CERTAIN. . . it is all by faith — that of believing what God makes real to YOU.

I Peter 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

Matthew 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

(2) By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Unbelief kept them out

Hebrews 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

(11) So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

As we make our journey to the Holiest of All in the Tabernacle of Moses pattern, it is the only place where one can REST. The Mercy Seat is the ONLY SEAT where we can experientially be seated with Christ. It is a one-seater and it is for Christ and those joined fully into Him . . . His Body.

5. THE FEAST OF GLORY

2 Chron 5:3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month.

The dedication of the COMPLETED TEMPLE was in the 7th. Month . . . in the month of Tabernacles. God will complete His Temple . . . US . . . in the time of the same Feast . . . the Feast of Tabernacles.

2 Chron 5:14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God. The GLORY OF THE LORD is to FILL (and it means 100%) the House of God which is us.

2 Cor 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

God's greatest expression of glory is Himself = HIS IMAGE into which we are being changed or transformed. So changed as to become that GLORY — the full reflection of Christ-Jesus.

Isaiah 42:8 I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

When we are fully joined to Him, we are NOT another . . . we are IN HIM. PTL.

Even as in the old days when God had to replace the 'old' priesthood under Eli. Sanuel was used to bring in the new order. "Ichabod" (which means 'the glory of the Lord has departed') was pronounced over the Temple of that day. There is a new dimension that God is bringing forth through Tabernacles that will supersede the 'old' order. Melchisedec Priests have replaced the Levitical Priests that have been serving the 'house' (see Ezekiel 44). The Melchisedec Priests are King-Priests that move from the Throne or Mercy Seat.

Melchisedec's description in Hebrews 7:1,2 is King of Righteousness and King of Peace.

Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Melchisedec has a mighty big place in this Kingdom and in this Feast of Tabernacles.

Haggai 2:9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

What a glorious promise!

Hebrews 6:20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Hebrews 10:20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

1 Peter 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

You have been called out of the darkness (ignorance) of being outside the Outer Court all the way through to the SHEKINAH GLORY of the Holiest of All.

Jereboam in I Kings 12:32 into chapter 13 records the sad situation of a counterfeit feast and its dire results. We need to 'see that we build it according to the pattern' . . . Hebrews 8:5 & 6.

Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith He, that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount.

(6) But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

6. THE FEAST OF RESTORATION

Back in the 'old' days, God's people were in captivity in 'Babylon'. God had a plan to release them from their bondage.

Ezra 3:1 And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

GOD'S HOUSE WAS BEING RESTORED . . . God's House is being restored

Ezra 3:10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

Ezra 3:11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

Ezra 5:2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

THE FIVE-FOLD MINISTRY for the perfecting of the House = RESTORATION in the 7th. month.

Zerubbabel (Governor of Judah) = The Apostle

Haggai, Zechariah & Malachi = The Prophets

Ezra = The Teacher

Joshua (The High Priest) = The Pastor

Nehemiah (who went in first) = The Evangelist.

A REMNANT ONLY IS INVOLVED WITH RESTORATION

This 'remnant' of God's people in Babylon's captivity (which = bound up by the ways of the world in trying to live up to their expectations etc.) Only a very small percentage of those who went into captivity came out to restore the Temple and Jerusalem.

If you are involved in restoration of Praise and Worship, building the Temple of God in God's way . . . you will draw opposition.

OPPOSITION (in the Bible) COMES FROM GOD'S FAMILY

Nehemiah, called of God to restore the City of Jerusalem's walls along with Ezra who was called to restore the Temple in it . . . they collected some 'prize' opposition.

1. Ridiculed and despised (Neh. 2:19).

2. Wrath and Contempt (Neh.4:1).

3. Conspiracy and Fight (Neh.4:8).

4. "Let's get together for a meeting!" (subtle!)(Neh.6:2).

5. Blackmail (Neh. 6:7).

Only afterwards they discovered that 'they' had been fighting God (Neh. 6:16).

RESTORATION ASPECT OF THIS FEAST includes restoring ALL parts of it until they are all complete in fullness.

Isaiah 52:1 Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

(2) Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

RESTORATION WILL NOT HAPPEN WHILE YOU ARE STILL IN 'BABYLON'S WAY OF THINKING

Deut 16:16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

(17) Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

WHATEVER YOUR CALLING AND ENDOWMENTS, BE WILLING TO USE THEM FOR THE LORD.

Romans 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

(7) Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

YOU HAVE TO KNOW IT BEFORE PASSING IT ON

1 Cor 4:1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

Neh 8:7 Also . . . and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

Neh 8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

THE CLIMAX AT THE END OF THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

Haggai 2:1 In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

(2) Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

(3) Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

(4) Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

(5) According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

(6) For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

(7) And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

(8) The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

WHAT'S COMING UP IS BETTER THAN WHAT YOU HAVE HAD

(9) The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

FAITH IS BEING RESTORED

. . . faith in God

. . . faith in His Ways

. . . faith in His Purposes

Acts 3:21

Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

. . . the word 'restitution' in Gk. = apokathistemi = putting something back to its original state.

e.g. Joel 2:3

A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

Our present concentration is to see restored in His Church, the things that Adam and Eve lost in the beginning. Another good example is Hezekiah restoring the Temple in his day (II Chronicles 29). Restoration requires a removing of ALL rubble, wood, hay and stubble including CURSES and TRADITION. . . by Judgment.

RESTORED TO PERFECTION

Eph 5:27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

The restoration job before us is somewhat huge!!!

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

This restoration happens first IN US and then 'out there'.

7. THE FEAST OF HIS APPEARING

Read John 7

(1) After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

(2) Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

(3) His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

THIS FEAST IS DONE IN GOD'S WAY . . . which definitely is NOT man's way!

(4) For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

(5) For neither did his brethren believe in him.

(6) Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

(7) The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

(8) Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

(9) When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

(10) But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

Jesus went up to this feast . . . at first secretly . . . not seen . . . in us.

Jesus later went up OPENLY . He is not seen in 'one pair of sandals' at first . . . He will be seen to have reproduced Himself in His Body (the harvest of the Seed sown in our earth). Then 'every eye will see Him'.

1 Thes 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

The 'dead in Christ' shall rise into the fullness of His Life FIRST. Who are the dead in Christ ?

Col 3:1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

(2) Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

(3) For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

Answer = the 'dead in Christ' are those who are on the earth and whose life is completely unseen . . . only the life of Christ is seen in and through them. CHRIST APPEARS IN THEM FIRST WHEN 'DEATH' IS DEALT WITH, THERE CAN BE NO MORE SIN AS SIN BRINGS FORTH THESE WAGES.

1 Cor 15:26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

When Christ has come forth in His fullness by our yielding to His dealings, then our bodies shall be changed.

1 Cor 15:54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

1 Cor 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

RESURRECTION = PERFECTION

Phil 3:11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

(12) Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

(13) Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

(14) I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

1 Thes 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

THE FIRST RESURRECTION

= THE BETTER RESURRECTION = THE 'HIGH CALLING'

There will be a people within His people that will come forth into this resurrection of perfection first. There is a principle of 'A PEOPLE WITHIN A PEOPLE' (see separate study). When God talks about 'Overcomers' in the first three chapters of Revelation, He implies automatically that there will be some who are not. For those who do overcome 'the tree of the knowledge of good and evil', they receive the 28 promises.

RESURRECTION IS NOT AN EVENT SO MUCH AS IT IS JESUS, HIMSELF.

John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

(26) And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

Look at the contrast of these two verses. Verse 11 speaks of those who have gone on in previous times, who appear dead BUT SHALL LIVE. Verse 12 says live and believe and don't die! The hardest statement of Jesus for Christians in this hour to believe!

We are to raised to live His Life in fullness and that = GLORY. Colossians 1:27 declares this.

HIS APPEARING — seen in His Ones who have come into HIS IMAGE — comes forth on this wise:-

First in His Melchisedec Priesthood, Overcomers, First-born, Firstfruits, 100fold, Zion, Benjamin Co., etc.

Then we shall see Him so that we will have the confirmation (as if we'll need it ????) that we are truly 100% like Him as seen in I John 3:1-3.

(1) Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

(2) Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

(3) And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

A SON SHOWS FORTH THE LIFE OF HIS FATHER.

In passing, the New Testament is unique: Matthew, Mark, Luke and John = The Feast of Passover, The writings of Acts to Jude = the Feast of Pentecost and the Book of Revelation = The Feast of Tabernacles which concludes with His Appearing.

UNTIL . . .

. . . the word in scripture that is overlooked the most by very many Christians.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto *the coming* of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

(8) Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for *the coming* of the Lord draweth nigh.

The truth of the 'RAIN' is sandwiched between two statements of His "coming". Gk. word = PAROUSIA = presence; being alongside; near (as compared to 'actual arrival' which is a different Gk. word).

The 'earth' is us . . . the 'Seed' was Jesus Christ planted in our earth . . . the Planter or Husbandman is God who planted Himself in us. . .

Joel 2:23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

Remember, the first month here refers to the Civil Year which is the same as the SEVENTH month of the Religious year.

COMING IN . . . COMING FOR . . . COMING WITH

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Matthew 16:28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

We know that all those literally standing with Jesus on the earth all died . . . so what is meant here? If we are His Kingdom and that kingdom is within us, are we not able to experience the presence of the Lord in us ?

Mark 9:1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, *till* they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 Peter 1:16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

Gk. power = DUNAMIS and Gk. coming = PAROUSIA

(17) For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

These words pronounced over Jesus at the Jordan (when being baptized by John) at HIS ADOPTION (see separate study).

WHEN is followed by THEN

Col 3:4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Who is the Christ who will appear ? Is He not CORPORATE about now ?

The 'Tabernacles' change takes place first, then we shall see Him and declare . . . "His plan worked!!!" What was His great plan ? Answer = "Let us make man in our image and likeness"

BLESSED HOPE

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Is it One or Two Gods that will appear ? Our Saviour is the Great God.

Just in headline, there are five main words used to describe 'the coming of the Lord'.

1. Gk. *PAROUSIA* = personal presence; being alongside.
2. Gk. *ERCHOMAI* = to come from one place to another; to appear; to come into being; to show itself;
3. Gk. *HEKO* = to have come . . . be here (e.g. I have arrived).
4. Gk. *EPIPHANIA* = to appear, manifest, shine upon/forth
5. Gk. *APOKOLUPSIS* = to unveil, to uncover, lift the lid, manifest.

One needs to research the actual Greek word used in each reference, to grasp the true significance of each statement.

QUESTIONS:

1. How do you see the 'seventh day' line up with the 'seventh month'?
2. What are the seven areas that make up the Feast of Tabernacles ? Give two scriptures for each.
3. When was the provision for the fullness of Christ given to us ?

Footnote:

Some headlines have been derived from the booklet entitled, 'The Feast of Tabernacles' by George Warnock. It is available by writing to George Warnock, P.O.Box 652, Cranbrook, BC V1C 4J2, Canada. His booklet will cover these aspects in full detail. It is suggested that an offering be included to cover expenses.

Building Study #21

■ HEARING FROM GOD —

Some steps towards hearing from God continually

Typical background Illustration: Picture the scene of a normal family home. The telephone rings and father answers it. There is a lot of comotion in this normal home.

Johnny is playing his video games louder than he needs; Lizzy has the TV on and that is in competition with the video games; Mom is in the kitchen and is using the blender and Junior is crying for attention. Father cannot hear the caller or his message. He suddenly yells, 'Quiet!' Now he hears the caller and the message. This home is like our minds when we get a call from the Lord. We too need to shout 'Quiet' so that we can hear His voice more clearly.

2 Cor 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

John 10:27 Jesus said, 'My sheep hear My voice, and I know them and they follow Me.'

IT IS GOD'S DESIRE THAT WE HEAR HIS VOICE, HIS WORD . . . WHICH CONTAINS HIS WILL FOR US EACH ONE.

Jesus is the Word (not the thought!) of God (John 1:1-4) and He is the MEDIATOR (= go-between) between God and man . . . just like speech (words) is the go-between with men. My actions will confirm my words.

THE GREATEST WAY TO HEAR GOD IS IN THE QUIETNESS OF YOUR OWN BEING. It is how Jesus heard His Father . . . and you can include Moses and all the mighty men and women of God through scripture. When you have heard, you will speak and/or do — talking includes speaking and listening. It is through talking we get to know one another. Similarly we get to know the Lord this way.

PRE-REQUISITES/CONDITIONS FOR HEARING FROM THE LORD:

There will be a personal check-up such as reading the BE-attitudes in Matthew 5:1-12

There will be a confirming of your desires . . . see II Corinthians 3:17-18 . . . a being changed as a priority.

[The Lord deals differently with each of us . . . there will be no STEREOTYPES].

01. An unlimited love for the Lord Jesus Christ. John 15:9,10,14. . . continue in my love . . . keep my commandments; love followed by obedience.

IF YOU DON'T REALLY WANT TO DO WHAT HE SPEAKS, YOU WILL NOT HEAR HIM CLEARLY . . . AND YOUR IMAGINATIONS WILL FILL THE GAP.

02. A complete trust in His sovereignty . . . faith in His LORDship out of relationship with Him.

Hebrews 13:5 I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

Romans 8:28 All things work together for good to them that love God and who are called according to His purpose.

I Cor. 10:13 There hath no temptation (test) taken you but such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that which ye are able; but with the temptation also make a way to escape (through His Word coming to you), that ye may be able to bear it.

YOU ARE HIS PROPERTY and He will look after fully, that which is His. HE IS FOR YOU - not against you!

Hebrews 7:25 He is at the right hand of the Father interceding TOWARDS us.

I Corinthians 6:19,20 Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God, and you are not your own, for ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

03. A desire to be changed for HIS glory. II Corinthians 3:18 and James 1:22 . . . doers of the word.

04. A willingness to be led as He teaches and directs you.

Romans 8:14 those that are led of the Spirit, they are the sons (HUIOS - mature sons, not children!) of God.

(the '3' expressions of the Holy Spirit in us . . . born of the Spirit, baptized (filled) with the Spirit and led of the Spirit.)

John 14:26 Holy Spirit . . . He will teach you all things . . .

John 16:13 Howbeit, when He, the Spirit of truth is come, He will guide you into all truth . . .

05. A discipline of the mind. A watching what you put into your mind

Romans 12:1-3 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (2) And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (3) For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

This includes a discipline of one's time.

06. A patience for HIS timing. . . by waiting for His confirmation(s).

II Corinthians 13:1 In the mouth of two or three witnesses, let every word be established.

07. A trust in the people who come with a confirming (or negative) word.

II Corinthians 3:17 Now the LORD is that SPIRIT.

I Thessalonians 5:21 Prove ALL things and hold fast to that which is good.

also Acts 13:2,3 And when they had ministered unto the Lord, the Holy Spirit said, Separate Me, Saul and Barnabas for the work which I have called them to.

THEY, PLURAL, MINISTERED TO THE LORD AND THE HOLY SPIRIT SPOKE CLEARLY.

08. An expectation of progressive hearing. Don't be satisfied with yesterday's manna. Expect to grow and change so that you will hear more definitely.

Hebrews 1:1,2. God, who at sundry times and in diverse ways spoke in times past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son.

('by the prophets' = from outside of themselves c.p. to Jesus speaking from inside us.)

EXHORTATIONS TO THOSE WHO DESIRE TO HEAR . . . till their hearing is perpetual or continual.

Those who have ears to hear, let him hear what the Spirit says . . .

a) YOU HEAR FIRST — you could get a very strong 'inside impression' of 'feeling' which didn't seem to have come from your own thinking. This needs to have a clear confirmation before you can testify that "The Lord said to me . . ."

Mark 12:29 The first of all the commandments, 'Hear O Israel, the Lord thy God is one Lord'

This should become a 'TOP PRIORITY' with each one of us.

e.g. You will need (2) dimensions to hang a picture on the wall.

b) PROPHECY (You do it . . . speak forth from your heart)

Privately or at home. If you hear yourself declare an instructive word . . . store it and wait for a confirmation. No second witness could either be the wrong timing for such a word or that 'word' is to be discarded. Be sure that any confirming vessel knows nothing about which you have asked the Lord.

c) BE CONSTANTLY ALERT.

Special circumstances that the Lord orders can first be to get your attention to focus on what He has for you. His TIMING is crucial.

I Thessalonians 5:17 In everything give thanks for this is the will of God for you . . .

d) ATTITUDE CHECK-UP.

Look for the 'fruit of the Spirit' manifesting in your life at the time of hearing and after hearing a word from the Lord. See Galatians 5: 22,23 (the fruit of the Spirit).

e) Watch that the content of what you hear/receive does not go against the principles of God's Word.

I John 5:7,8 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. (8) And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

The Blood equates with the life and principles of the Lord Jesus; the water equates with the Word of God and the Spirit communicates the word we need to hear.

f] Move in the gifts of the Spirit . . . in the anointing so that there is a 'stage' for Him to speak through you or whomsoever.

NEVER TELL ALMIGHTY GOD HOW HE IS TO SPEAK TO YOU !!!

SOME THE SCRIPTURAL WAYS OF HEARING FROM GOD

01. A 'SEAL' from God. (An agreement or covenant entered into) . . . different from a 'fleece'.

The Holy Spirit originates it whereby faith is needed to see it when it happens. This trust of what He has decreed produces an alertness and an expectancy in us. It will show God's sovereignty in all aspects of it. . . He will give you an inside 'nudge', which is witnessed by your spirit. e.g. Genesis 24:42-52. Eliezer's confidence in what he said by the Spirit

And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go;

(43) Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

(44) And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

(45) And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

(46) And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

(47) And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

(48) And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

(49) And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

(50) Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

(51) Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

(52) And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

e.g. I Samuel 14:8-10.

Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. (9) If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. (10) But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be a sign unto us.

02. A Fleece in which God overrides or changes a natural operation.

e.g. Judges 6:36-40. . . in which Gideon wanted to be 'doubly sure'.

(36) And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

(37) Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

(38) And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

(39) And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

(40) And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

e.g. "Back in Australia, our friends were running a centre for kids of all sorts! There was a prostitute that God had wonderfully saved and she was being encouraged to pray and walk with the Lord. While reading the Bible, she read all about Gideon and she reckoned that if it worked for Gideon, it ought to work for her. (Remember that she didn't have a clue about anything spiritual!). She said to the Lord that she didn't have a fleece or sheep skin like Gideon had; she only had a brown corrugated cardboard box. Lord this will have to do. What she wanted to know was this: Should she ask the leader to visit her husband who was in jail some 950 kms. away in another city? So she placed the cardboard box out in the long grass of the back yard and asked God to make the grass wet and the box dry. He did. The next night she asked God to make the box wet and the grass dry. He did. Leader heard her story and went to jail and led her husband to the Lord. There was no wasted journey."

03. Audible voice of God.

I Samuel 9:15 where Samuel heard God speak.

I Samuel 3:9,10

Matthew 17:5 the mount of transfiguration.

Acts 9:7 Paul (Saul) on the Damascus Road. . . his conversion.

04. Visions (while you are awake!) Eyes can be closed or open.

Vision without interpretation necessary: Acts 9:10-12. . . Annanias in regards to Saul. Vision with interpretation: Daniel's, Ezekiel's, Jeremiah's etc. visions recorded in the Word and we are still awaiting His interpretation to us.

ALL INTERPRETATIONS MUST BE IN THE ANOINTING . . .

. . . NOT BY MAN'S LOGIC OR REASONING.

05. Dreams: sometimes called 'night-visions'. A dream that is remembered clearly . . . for the Spirit will bring to your remembrance (John 14:26).

Dream without interpretation: Matthew 2:13,14. Joseph about going into Egypt.

Dream with interpretation: Genesis 41:25 Pharaoh's dream.

Genesis 37: 5- & 9-

INTERPRETATIONS are given by the Holy Spirit using the 'gifts of the Spirit' and revelation.

06. Revelation . . . a moving by the Holy Spirit

a]. Word of knowledge. II Kings 5:25 Elisha and Gehazi.

b]. Word of wisdom. I Kings 3:25 Solomon's wise judgment re: child divided.

This can come forth by the Spirit simply bringing a scripture to your remembrance that will answer the need of that moment.

c]. Anointed eyes . . . seeing beyond the natural limits. This can be anointed reading or plain seeing 'in the Spirit'. II Kings 6:17 Elisha at Dothan and the surrounding Syrian armies.

07. Supernatural manifestation of God. . . we could call it a 'miracle'.

e.g. Daniel 5:5 The writing that appeared on the wall and everyone saw it.

e.g. Acts 12:7 Peter's removal from prison.

e.g. Hebrews 13:2 Angels unawares.

08. The scriptures . . . solid evidence that can be verified again and again.

This can readily happen as you are reading the Word with a question on your mind.

• It is wise to ask the Lord one question at a time •

a]. a 'rhema' word from the 'logos' word. . . which is a word spoken by the Spirit like it is lit up with neon lights. You do not have to scratch around looking for a word where there is no word that lines up with what you want God to say. Romans 10:17 produces faith not reason.

b]. A 'logos' word (scripture) given to you by another who knows nothing about your question before the Lord. It was a 'rhema-word' to them, but until the Spirit gives you a witness in your heart, it does not become a 'rhema-word' to you.

NO DESPERATION 'PIN' METHODS! e.g. FIRST PIN - concerning Judas . . . he went out and hanged himself. SECOND PIN - next verse . . . Go and do thou likewise!

09. God's marvellous control of timing(s).

e.g. Matthew 17:27 Tax time Peter. Go Fishing. The right hungry fish at the right time with the right bait . . . who had previously picked up the right sized coin to meet the need at the time it was needed.

Matthew 24: 15,16 watch for the combination of the "when" and the "then" that follows.

10. Anointed hearing. Someone may be saying something and yet you hear something entirely different as God gets your attention.

11. Prophecy. . . a gift of the Holy Spirit.

Through you on your own. Your first reaction will be that couldn't have come from my thinking, its just not my way of saying it". Out of your own mouth. Ephesians 5:18,19.

Out of another who is speaking in the Spirit to you — or in a meeting when a prophecy is given (or any sort of word) and the Spirit within you makes you to understand that it is for you.

The Ministry of a Prophet . . . singly or in Presbytery. . . and is usually witnessed to by you, yourself and those who are with you. All prophecy is to be judged before acting upon it I Corinthians 14:29.

NOTE: An individual word presented to me by another member of the Body of Christ MUST LEAVE ME FREE TO ACCEPT IT OR REJECT IT OR PUT 'IT ON THE SHELF'. II Corinthians 3:17. Such a word will usually come through a member that carries other folks burdens before the Lord (. . . an intercessor).

YOU, YOURSELF HEAR FROM GOD AND THEN EXPECT HIM TO CONFIRM IT TO YOU FROM OUTSIDE OF YOURSELF (which can be in the Scripture). Avoid others trying to direct your life . . . it will usually be seen that such a course of action will benefit them to their situation.

Psalms 115. . . description of 'idols' compared to the Living God.

Silence versus care. Overriding our own desires, always it is . . .

. . . "LORD, NEVERTHELESS NOT MY WILL, BUT THINE BE DONE".

The Finale: Jesus said, 'My sheep hear my voice'. We are His sheep and He will speak to us.

I Corinthians 2:16 We have the mind of Christ. Every answer is IN US in His mind.

Philippians 2:5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus. ("let" means allow to happen).

Out of a steady walk with the Lord . . . out of the awareness of His presence with you and in you, He will speak with His still small voice and you will progressively hear Him speak within you more and more clearly. §

QUESTIONS:

1. How can I be sure that I have heard from God ?

2. What is the greatest way one can hear from the Lord ? Give two examples.

3. Concerning *hearing from the Lord*, what are the steps that He has given to build a confidence in you ?

Building Study #22

" IN THE BEGINNING . . .

. . . CREATION OF MAN AND WHY "

GENESIS . . . THE "CONTENTS PAGE" OF THE BOOK OF LIFE

II Corinthians 3:17,18

(17) Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. (18) But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

II Corinthians 4:1-6

(1) Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; (2) But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. (3) But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: (4) In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (5) For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. (6) For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Paul knew of Genesis account and made his observations from it. This then applies the Genesis word or week to our own lives.

Genesis 1 and 2a. The Seven Day week of God's work.

God's initial creation is all in verse one and it was marvellous. God had created the heavens and the earth a long "time" before Genesis came to pass. Isaiah 45:18 tells us that when God created the heaven and the earth, it was not without form and it was inhabited . . . therefore was not void

(empty). God wrote of His plan for creation . . . made of earth = every man. His desire and purpose is written in the heavens and stars; in the journeyings of the Children of Israel (His people); in the Tabernacle of Moses and so on.

Ephesians 2:8 principle . . . by grace . . . through faith . . . to being saved.

DAY 1:

Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. (3) And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. (4) And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. (5) And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

The grace of God and the redeeming nature of God are seen in action . . . at the very commencement of time.

Verse 2 describes each one of us; We were without form - substance of life and darkness (ignorance and unbelief that surrounded us).

God reaches out to us by His Spirit and moves upon our darkness and speaks Light (illumination and understanding) into us and we are 'born from above'. Now that light has come onto the scene, darkness is given limitations or boundaries. God has certainly divided the light from the darkness. His first work in His regenerated creation (you and I) is to start to show us what is from God (Light) and what is from you (darkness). This will enable us to know the difference between what is HIS WORK and what is OUR WORK.

Hb. Day = *movement*. Action results when we are lit-up by the Lord.

Hb. Night = *deviation*. Our own thinking will cause us to turn from the path the Lord has for us.

NIGHT is darkness put within limits.

There is now a boundary on darkness . . . it is limited indeed.

Evening and morning: Darkness precedes Light.

Day 2:

Genesis 1:6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

(7) And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. (8) And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Waters picture for us that which is unstable or movable.

Isaiah 57:20 'the wicked are like a troubled sea, which cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt'.

God now makes a FIRMAMENT in you and I. These waters of instability are not removed all at once, but little by little until there is 'no more sea' in Revelation.

This firmament is called 'HEAVEN' =Hb. *the arranger*, because now God will start to arrange your life. This is a separation of your thinking by the Spirit of God who arranges these things for your good.

During the 'fall' between verses 1 and 2, the waters had covered up what God now wants to bring forth.

DAY 3:

Genesis 1:9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. (10) And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. (11) And God said, Let the earth bring forth Grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. (12) And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and . . . God saw that it was good. (13) And the evening and the morning were the third day.

The EARTH rises up out of the waters. Earth Hb.= breaking in pieces, crumbling. Earth is a substance which can change its form . . . it can be rock, sand, soil and so on.

Following the bounding of the waters, earth is brought forth and FRUITFULNESS begins.

(Romans 6:22).

GRASS comes forth first !!! I Peter 1:24 says that grass is a type of flesh. The self-nature within us is revealed.

Why did God do this? Because He desires that we lean upon Him to see the victory come from us. It is planted within us 'that we might know Him' and it will come forth little by little.

FOR IT TAKES TIME FOR A SEED TO GROW. The nature of the mature plant or tree is in the seed.

This is all in us ever since He said 'Let there be light'.

DAYS 1 TO 3 are the recreating or the restoration of us.

First — Light is spoken (Jesus = the Word in the beginning) upon our unknown deep.

Darkness is now restricted in our lives and exposed and named.

Second — Heaven is placed in the midst of the waters.

Third — The earth is lifted up because God is going to work on it. The expectation of God is in the earth which has been concealed.

Each of these days . . . we read GOD CALLED its work . . . He just named it.

NOW COMES THE ADORNING AND PERFECTING of what He has brought forth. God will now MAKE it what He desires.

DAY 4:

Genesis 1:14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: (15) And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. (16) And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. (17) And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, (18) And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

Grace again . . . God is doing it without any reference to us. He spoke and it was done and now He makes it and He does it for us.

Colossians 3:1-3 If ye (earth-formed creations) be risen (come up out of 'the sea of humanity') in Christ, seek those things which are from God.

LIGHTS . . . the sun light with its warm blessings and the moon with its reflected light; both rule and have their effect upon the earth and the seas (waters). They also bring a distinct control to the darkness and the light. The SUN pictures for us the mighty Christ coming forth in us as warmth, enlightenment and wisdom which has its evidence in what follows.

The MOON can also refer to another's testimony which gives us 'reflected' faith and encouragement: this rules the dark times in our lives. When we cannot see where to go or what to do, FAITH will enable us to 'hang-in there'.

Up until now, we thought that we were the centre of attention in God's plan. . . but now we see the SUN, the Source of all natural life and growth. He is steadfast unmovable and He desires us to be so also.

DAY 5:

Genesis 1:20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. (21) And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. (22) And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. (23) And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

Are you seeing the progress that God is laying out.

First the MINERAL arena of life, then the VEGETABLE arena of life and now the ANIMAL arena of life.

God now reveals that in us there are many aspects of life.

Our NATURE consists of many desires, emotions and reasonings that are in the 'seas or waters' which equate with the soul realm which shows forth natural life.

New life is revealed in our soul.

Birds that fly in our heaven equate with every aspect of SPIRIT LIFE which express spiritual understanding.

Birds picture for us the many attributes of the Spirit of God (Isaiah 11:1-2).

The fullness of Christ is so great, that no single form can express Him. He is manifold love, wisdom, life etc.

e.g. Dove = a figure of meekness, innocence, gentleness etc. Eagle = a figure of being in the spirit, lofty with keen vision in the spirit. Our emotions can be harness or changed by the Spirit to magnify the Lord. There are further expressions in the earth and these will come forth even more in the 6th. Day.

DAY 6:

Genesis 1:24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. (25) And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good. (:2)6 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. (27) So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

(Genesis 5:1 He called THEIR name Adam).

Genesis 1:28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. (29) And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. (30) And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. (31) And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Now comes the creation in us of more expressions of His life. The animal life looks towards the earth . . . constantly of the earth, earthy.

Bear in mind, that THE EARTH represents our WILL; and now we see life that stems from our will. Will includes choices of what we want or do not want. Again these expressions of life are connected with the emotions. So often, we will see the animal PASSIONS worshipped instead of the Creator of such emotions.

e.g. COWS are worshipped by Hindus.

The LION for instance, represents HOLY WRATH . . . Jesus, the Lion of Judah who is always against that which is not holy. The OX = unselfish servant attitude. The LAMB = meekness, surrender, graciousness.

NOAH had to take every aspect of one's nature with him into the Ark . . . including the Elephant's good memory; the Tiger temper; the Goat's stubbornness; the Dog's loyalty and so on.

Now to the highlight of God's creation or bringing forth. . . MAN.

Adam Hb. = man, mankind.

Here in Genesis 1:26 . . . God makes MAN in His IMAGE and LIKENESS.

Image Hb. = (m) and refers to Spirit; while Likeness Hb.= (f) and refers to the Soul.

Spirit is the quickener and the Soul is what is quickened.

This MAN is a SPIRITUAL MAN who is placed in the PHYSICAL MAN of Genesis 2:7.

this spiritual man is both male and female. . . which is no problem as God is both male and Female. (see later study on What is God like?).

this is the MAN that God will commune with. He is the visible expression of the invisible God. He is special — he is the climax as to what God needed to express Himself. This man was the SUBSTANCE or FORM of God Himself.

This man was brought forth in the 6th. Day of God's plan.

These days have, by some, been likened to the dispensations. However using scripture to interpret scripture, we see II Peter 3:8, that A Day = 1000 years and vice-versa.

In the sixth 1000 year Day, God is bringing forth a MAN in the measure and stature of the fullness of Christ, who is the Image of God. (Ephesians 4:13 and II Corinthians 4:4).

DAY 7:

Genesis 2:1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. (2) And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. (3) And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

So this is God's plan and it hasn't changed. Nothing has 'shook' God. He does not need plan 'B'.

God rests on His 7th. Day because He now has a man to rule in Him and have dominion over all things.

In the beginning, God created man and this man did not have robot perfection; neither did God desire such because HE WAS/IS LOVE (I John 4:8). Love is 'two-way' and as He first loved us, we need to return His love back to Him as our love.

God was not corruptible! By placing Himself in human form, that form was corruptible.

Genesis 1:26 compared to Genesis 2:7.

Man was made CORRUPTIBLE and God saw that it was 'very good' (Gen.1:31). MAN was given 'free-will' to choose his path and God, being God, knew what he would choose: because God knew and because He was LOVE, in all fairness He planned a wonderful provision (Romans 8:20).

Had Adam walked in OBEDIENCE, he would not have sinned and become CORRUPTED.

Adam is the 'federal head' of the human race, so we inherit his sinful nature. (Psalm 51:5).

In passing: 'to make' = to produce from what one has or is. . . i.e. out of what God was.

'to form' = Hb. to squeeze into . . . i.e. placing His life/ essence in it

'to create' = Hb. to make . . . but does not place Himself in it.

e.g. Isaiah 45:7 ' (God speaking) 'I FORM the light and I CREATE darkness.

'good' = not a perfect INCORRUPTIBLE creation, but 'good' in relation to His plan of the ages.

A brief look at ADAM & EVE — There were two of them, male and female, yet God called their name, Adam (Gen.5:1). ve was Adam's 'other half'.

Gen.1:26 God said, let us make man in our IMAGE (m) after our LIKENESS (f) and let them have dominion. . .

Image (m. in Hb.) relates to our SPIRIT.

Likeness (f. in Hb.) relates to our MIND or SOUL.

The SOUL or MIND part of you will be the arena where Satan will attack with his thoughts.

In passing: SPIRIT = Hb. *RUWACH*, Gk. *PNEUMA* = Breath, air, spirit Rt. *PNEO* = to breath hard/blow

The work of a spirit is to CREATE THOUGHT (John 16:8).

The HOLY SPIRIT can speak within you, God's thoughts. He will lead you into all truth (John 14:26) Truth is held in one's mind. Satan and his hordes can bombard your mind from without and from within with ungodly thoughts.

He did just that to Eve. . . and Eve failed to obey God (Gen.3:1-7)

The eyes of both of them were opened = i.e. they both became conscious of the earthy and natural realm with its self-centred desires.

The battle is for the control of your mind. We are FOR God and His word OR we are against God (Exodus 32).

Our BODIES are controlled by our minds and express what we think.

God had commanded/said, 'Eat from any or all the trees of the garden, but NOT the tree of knowledge of good and evil' (Gen.2:17).

DISOBEDIENCE = SIN = DEATH. The wages of sin, is death (Romans 6:23).

After they/he fell, God called to Adam, 'Where are you, Adam?' Genesis 3:9. He, being God, knew all along, but He desired that Adam become aware where he now was. Adam and Eve were no longer in the God's realm of spirit, but were of the earth, earthy (I Cor.15: 47-49).

God's mercy and grace;

God made mankind with freewill knowing that he would fall.

Before the fall in the Garden, God made His provision for the redemption of His mankind.

GOD's PURPOSE

Ephesians 1:3,4 'Blessed be the God and father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places with Christ. (4) According as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love'.

Genesis 1:26. 'Let us make man in our image . . . and let them have dominion over all lower realms of creation.'

God's provision:

Christ was crucified before the foundation of the world (Revelation 13:8). It happened 'in the spirit', later to be manifested on the earth.

Foundation: Gk. = *deposition* = a laying or putting down, something deposited.

'No other foundation can no man lay, than is laid, which is Jesus Christ', (I Corin.3:11)

. THE LAMB SUBSTITUTE ; The Blood of The Lamb that in the Old Covenant would 'cover' the sins of the people. In the New Covenant, the Blood of the Lamb, Jesus Christ, would 'take away' the sin of the people.

Romans 5:6. 'For when we were yet sinners without strength, in due time, Christ died for the ungodly'.

Read Romans 5: 6-11.

** I corinthians 6:17 He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

Jesus said that, 'I and My Father are one'. John 10:30.

Jesus was a Spirit-Man, a God-man, in a human body.

If you have seen Me, you have seen the Father, John 14:9. Father is Spirit John 4:24 & I Corinthians 3:17.

QUESTIONS:

1. Write out the headlines of the seven days of creation as they apply to your life.
2. Why can God 'rest' after six days ?
3. What are the 'days' mentioned in Genesis ?

Building Study #23

THE 9 FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness,

goodness, faith, (23) Meekness, temperance; against such there is no law.

'fruit' = Gk. *KARPOS*2590 = that which comes from something or someone; an effect or result.

'Spirit' = Gk. *PNEUMA*4151 = strong breath; wind. What is essential for life!

The Fruit of the Spirit is the result of the Holy Spirit, the Breath of God, releasing Himself from within a believer. As Breath is used when speaking, these effects or results of the Indwelling Holy Spirit, will mostly be seen or heard through words spoken. Such expressions of the Lord from within are essential for His Life to be seen.

Remember that within the FRUIT, there is a SEED. 1 Peter 1:21 says that the 'seed' is the incorruptible word of God. Fruit is necessary for reproducing His Life from the SEED within the fruit. Being as we are looking at the 'Fruit of the Spirit', moving in these graces is how the Lord Jesus will be lifted up whereby He will draw all men unto Himself.

1. LOVE:

'love': Gk. *AGAPE*26 = love. The love that God is. This has been described as love that is so freely given that it does not expect any return of love. It is unconditional love which can only be shown to us in Jesus Christ. All other love will be tainted. By contrast, *PHILEO* -love is love that is given which expects a response. *EROS*-love is simply sensual love which we can liken to Hollywood type of love!

John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

2. JOY:

'joy': Gk. CHARA5479 = rejoicing; be exceedingly glad; happy. Such joy does not have to be analysed or worked up, it simply overflows freely to those around one.

Joy has a source! It can be what one has received or obtained or because what one now is! Joy to be true joy, must be expressed . . . most certainly with the eyes! What will rob us of our joy? A simple answer that of UNBELIEF! God has declared what He has done for you, what He will do for you . . . but above all WHO HE IS IN YOU. Any time we fail to continue to believe Him, we shall allow sadness to appear. Joy is lost when we try to carry burdens that were not meant for us which produces a heaviness, a mourning or a despondency.

Isaiah 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

3. PEACE:

'peace': Gk. EIRENE1515 = peace and quietness between individuals; a feeling of absolute confidence and security; safety and prosperity that is not affected by time. Such peace comes from the indwelling presence of Christ . . . knowing that one is right with God and that He is Lord (of all).

Psalm 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Philippians 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

4. LONGSUFFERING:

'longsuffering': Gk. MAKROTHUMIA3115 = patience; endurance; constancy; an unchanging attitude (NOT stubbornness!); slowness in avenging wrongs. From the Rt. word. = all resentments, passions, anger, heat under one's full control; patient endurance through injury or sickness;

James 1:3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

(4) But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

This characteristic is basically patience which is impossible to come by without the Lord Jesus.

The very meanings of the word from the original language covers just about all on this word. It is certainly more than "hanging-in there" . . . it is partnered by the other fruit of the Spirit.

5. GENTLENESS:

'gentleness': Gk. CHRESTOTES5544 = moral goodness; integrity; doing or speaking no harm; kind; gentle; moving with care; virtuous; From Rt. = fit to be used; useful.

When the Holy Spirit is Lord in a life, He is seen through 'gentleness' as described above. Gentleness disappears quickly if one allows a temper to manifest! A gentle person in Christ will be a listener and probably tending towards being quiet . . . not weak or insignificant but rather one that would draw another out and hear from them.

1 Thes 2:7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

2 Tim 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

'strive' means argue!

To move in this 'gentleness', one will have a flow of God's wisdom in their life.

James 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

6. GOODNESS:

'goodness': Gk. AGATHOSUNE19 = good; pleasant; agreeable; joyful; happy; upright; honourable; easily expressing a salutation or greeting. A bright and cheery greeting when meeting another goes a long way to letting the love of God flow to the other party; genuine and not flippant.

Romans 2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of His goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

The meanings again show most of the attributes in the fruit of GOODNESS.

7. FAITH:

'faith': Gk. PISTIS4102 = belief; assurance; faith. Rt. word = be persuaded; believe; have confidence; trust that produces obedience.

Romans 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

From the indwelling Christ there comes a hearing of His voice — an expression of the Mind of Christ. Knowing His Voice and being motivated by love, one finds that a step of faith comes without any great effort. Faith is required until we KNOW.

8. MEEKNESS:

'meekness': Gk. PRAOTES4236 = mild; meek; also means gentle. A meek person will hear God's word to them and not argue or even be surprised. He will lean on the Lord for everything trusting Him however a matter turns out. This attitude comes from an assurance that 'Jesus is Lord' and that God is sovereign. A conviction that God is never taken by surprise and that He has ALL things under His control . . . He is God, you know!

James 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

The 'engrafted word' is that which has been 'implanted' within one and has 'sprouted' and become reality because the Holy Spirit revealed it personally. Such a revelation or word received shows that the person is not only meek but teachable.

9. TEMPERANCE:

'temperance': Gk. EGKRATEIA1466 = controlling oneself; restraining one's desires (one's sensual appetites); temperate. It is usually taught as being SELF-CONTROL. As 'temperance' is a fruit of the Spirit, I feel that it could better mean HOLY SPIRIT CONTROL which places that onus on the Lord and not upon our self-effort which is prone to failure!

1 Cor 9:25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

Desiring to be the best that one can be for the Lord, he will learn to be temperate in ALL things.

Titus 1:8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

Temperance is among the required qualifications for elders/ministry.

2 Peter 1:6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

Temperance comes from knowledge that is not ignored!

The Fruit of the Spirit are released from within us by our sincere yielding to the Lord. The more in reality that He is Lord, the more of these graces will be seen by others who, as God moves on them, will be drawn to you . . . rather the Christ in you.

Prayerfully desire that these expressions of the Lord that are yours' since Jesus came into your life, come forth supernaturally naturally!

QUESTIONS:

1. Select one scripture for each FRUIT different from the ones given in the lesson and comment upon it in the light of His indwelling presence.
2. Write down the nine fruit of the Spirit and against each show the opposites which will warn one as to when the Holy Spirit is not Lord.
3. How does God change us ?

Building Study #24
BLESSING AND CURSING
(Liberty and Bondage)

The challenge: Do I have a desire to know the Lord in more detail . . . more intimately ? Do I desire to be able to pour out His Life to others more effectively ?

John 14

(8) Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

Are you a part of the 'us' ? Do you really want to know what Father is like ?

(9) Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not Known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, shew us the Father?

How well do you know the Lord Jesus ?

(10) Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

Father dwelt in His Son, Jesus . . . Jesus dwells in us . . . Father gave the words to Jesus . . . Jesus gives the words to us. Words as thoughts which when expressed, releases Father to do them.

(11) Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

(12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Jesus said this big statement . . . what I do, you will do: what I say, you will say: how I operate, you will operate.

(13) And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Every need as Father pinpoints them, will get met. . . especially as we move in Jesus' nature and motivation OF ALWAYS PLEASING FATHER.

More challenging scriptures . . .

Phil 3:10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

Oh to know Him . . . really know Him. . . and . . . the power of His resurrection which is a sure knowledge that ALL sin has been overcome/defeated including the sin-nature that produces my sin: so that removes defeat in my life. . . and . . . the fellowship of His sufferings through which 'the flesh' can be overcome even though the 'flesh' will cry out (Romans 8: 18) as we are processed by the Holy Spirit.

Col 2:10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

God says that I am 'complete' (the expression of maturity) . . . why am I not seeing more of it ?

Rev 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

I desire to see the progressive stages accomplished in my life, as I/we get to be without spot, wrinkle or any blemish.

(:):8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Granted to her . . . = given ! I want to display my linen/righteous appearance which has been given to me/us.

Matthew 7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

(4) Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

(5) Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Wanting to serve . . . but hindered by some things in my own life. These need to be first removed so that our ministry can be effective as Jesus was.

Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

What a glorious commission ! I need some release in myself so that I can fulfil this and more.

LET'S EXPOSE SOME OF THE LACKS

Possible lacks in those who are desiring to serve the Lord . . . be used of God whatever level of ministry that might include.

Ecc 3:1 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

(2) A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

Birthing brings something 'new' to your life. . . other parts of your present walk will have to go (die).

(3) A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

Mortify the deeds of the body . . . then healing in other areas will be there. Things have to be removed so that the new and lasting expressions of the Lord and His life can be built in their place.

(4) A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

(5) A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

(6) A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

(7) A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

(8) A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

There are 28 items listed above. '28' in Bible numbers means 'eternal life'. For that life to be fully manifested, there will be many contrasts that will happen as the Lord sets you free to move as Jesus did.

SOME EVIDENCES or LACKS that EXPOSE individual NEEDS

Lacking assurance: shown by a lack of joy; not baptized in the Holy Spirit; no vision.

loud and empty (talkative without wisdom — prone to exaggerating).

Inferiority complex: very SELF-conscious; cannot look you in the eye; apologetic with regard to sharing the Lord; hesitant testimony.

Fear of failure: always careful, careful ! Declares God's word and adds 'but. . .'

Shyness: reserved (until they are in their own environment).

Critical: indiscrete . . . gossiping: wants to pass 'steak' to babes in the Lord. Careless.

Bound up where worship is concerned: Cannot lift hands, open their mouths, clap, dance etc. Cannot easily communicate with others; unable to concentrate on hear the word.

Foolish jesting: which draws attention to the individual instead of Christ. Always looking for a laugh so that others will never know when you are being serious.

Personal care: How you conduct yourself; appearance and odour; remember that you are an Ambassador of the King.

Easily embarrassed: one must not react when certain things are heard (Jesus didn't) — especially when counselling. . . nothing is hid from the Lord.

ALL AREAS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS SHOULD PRODUCE A HUNGER FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS

Matthew 5:6 promises such shall be filled.

Unrighteousness will include bondages, speech, habits, inherited traits, certain sicknesses, some personal defects and some relationships. . . more about these in detail later.

LET US EXAMINE THESE LACKS

Romans 6 (1) What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

The answer is, of course, 'No'. So why is it that we so often do ? Romans 5:21 says that sin has reigned unto death . . . so grace will reign through righteousness unto life — His.

(2) God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

(3) Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

(4) Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

If our 'old man' is dead and buried, why do we have so much trouble with him ?

The provision has been GIVEN, so why not walk fully in newness of life ?

(5) For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

A simple matter of BELIEVING that what He says, is so.

(6) Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Old man is dead and gone. . . BUT there is a BODY OF SIN that is yet to be destroyed !

THE BODY OF SIN'

The '*body of sin*' being a 'body' is very real and tangible; it is not something 'airy-fairy' but something that can be touched etc. It is the effect of the sin we committed on our lives before we were washed in the Blood of Jesus at conversion. It is total area of flesh . . . bad flesh! It is the areas where you have been cursed or have cursed yourself. This gives the enemy right to use those areas as a sort of 'springboard' to jump right into your new life and wreck things.

(7) For he that is dead is freed from sin.

(8) Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

(9) Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

(10) For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

Galations 3:13 says that Christ became a curse for us, delivering us from the effects of the curse.

(11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Reckoning includes believing . . . yes, what God has said and done, that it did happen and it did happen for you.

(12) Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Now it is up to us concerning whether we LET sin reign in our mortal body.

"Let" means 'allow to happen'.

(13) Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

Yours members do not dictate what you do or say. . . but somehow sometimes, things get done or said that we are ashamed of. Now comes a promise ! Provision has been GIVEN, thus we are under the freely given grace.

(14) For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

(15) What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Having been GIVEN the supply to walk in victory, why then should we sin again ?

(16) Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

(17) But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Through faith in His word.

(18) Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

We have been set free to follow Him and His right-living.

(19) I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

Acknowledge what has happened and now move into the liberty available.

(20) For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

(21) What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

(22) But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

(23) For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

If we do not use the provision of Christ at Calvary, then we will far from being 'holy' . . . in fact you will find that your spiritual life is waning.

WORD MADE FLESH — PRINCIPLE

John 1:14 declares that Jesus was the 'Word made flesh' and He dwelt among men. Firstly we see that His flesh was therefore '*good flesh*' and that made up HIS BODY — full of grace and truth. Because of sin from the 'fall', our 'flesh' is '*bad flesh*' that fights against the Lord (Romans 8:8). Jesus was the WORD — God-Word, made flesh. . . good flesh. Our words produce 'bad flesh' and need to be redeemed so that what they produce will also be 'good flesh' like Jesus had.

The areas that still allow the enemy to sin with our flesh make up the 'body of sin' that must be replaced with words of truth and grace. According to the word, we have had lies and untruths spoken towards us which have cursed us and given the enemy 'open-season' in our walk.

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

(2) And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

The battleground is in your MIND. Therefore it is seen by your words. Some produce life and some produce death.

John 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Also what Jesus speaks is TRUTH. Truth produces liberty whereas lies produce bondage. The theme of Romans 6 is simply . . . KNOWING + RECKONING + YIELDING.

Yield to the truth of God's word about your situation or stay in the bondage of the lies from the natural realm.

Verse 18 says that we can be made free from sin and that we can be the servants of righteousness. Remember that a 'servant' only does what he is told to do. Just how much you believe and yield to the truth of God's word will determine just how much liberty you walk in.

Remember that the work of a spirit is to produce thoughts.

Your thoughts and subsequently your words will be the result of a spirit moving upon you. . . either an evil spirit that has legal right to move because of a curse not removed . . . or the Holy Spirit of truth will move on the truth in your life. The first will magnify the flesh and the devil while the second will magnify the Lord Jesus.

Romans 8:2 shows that LAW is in effect in a court. In God's court, there is the greater law of the Spirit of Life in Christ . . . in operation when truth is being declared . . . it is greater than the death effect of the enemy moving on what is not truth.

You are bound up by what you yielded to back then (and now too). This study will expose your needs and give you the truth as an antidote to meet the need and set you free to become the servant of Righteousness, Who is Jesus. Romans 6 said we are to '*yield our members*' . . . thus we see that victory and liberty will happen one member at a time until your whole body is free under the control of the Holy Spirit. Then you and I will continually show forth the Life of Jesus and we will also do what He did and more.

SOME BASIC PRINCIPLES

The CREATIVE WORD. . . word is something that has been spoken. There was the need for a thought, the word that expresses that thought and the breath that brought forth the sound and achieving of the word.

Hebrews 11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

God spoke and the worlds were created. We are in the image of God so that we can also speak and see the words create. There is only ONE God. . . Father-God is the Architect — Original THOUGHT. Jesus is the WORD that expresses the Thought and the Holy Spirit is the BREATH that brings forth the sound and power of that word. Jesus is the express image of God (Heb.1:1-3) . . . Christ who is the Image of God (I Corinthians 4:4) and we are the body of Christ. We are being changed from glory to glory into the Image of the Son (II Corinthians 3:18) . . . this changing word will bring us to being fully in His Image . . . just like Jesus in nature, ability and resources.

Remember in Genesis that man's flesh was made from dust and the Devil was told to eat '*dust*'. When we operate in the '*flesh*' (which is not the Spirit of God) it feeds the enemy of our souls and victory is pushed further away from us.

THE PROMISED LAND was given to the Children of Israel BUT they still had to go in and POSSESS the land. We have been given the full righteousness of Christ but we still have to go in and possess that land ! Jesus holds the title deed to us, His land. . . there are enemies

Deut 7:1 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou: This study is not to go into the meanings of the actual names of the seven giant nations that had to be overcome. However there are seven giant nations in our land that need to be overcome and they are . . .

REBELLION; LUST; SPIRITISM; PRIDE; BITTERNESS; IDOLATRY; FEAR; RELIGIOSITY

(see in more detail later)

(2) And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

God instructs His people to deal with them. We of the New Covenant have received ample supply of His anointing to break the yoke from off our neck.

(3) Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. No compromises . . . for such will cause you to 'crash'.

(4) For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

(5) But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

The very source, foundation and entry-point must be dealt with to ensure full victory.

(6) For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

We are called by God (which equals a 'command') to be a holy people for as such, we can be truly usable by Him in His plan of the ages.

THESE GIANTS HAVEN'T BEEN INFORMED THAT THE LAND IS UNDER NEW OWNERSHIP.

These giant nations are under the control of Satan who, you will remember, is the 'father of lies'. He is aided by what we inherit from our parents etc. to the 3rd. and 4th. generation (Exodus 20:5) and Ezekiel 16:44 which speaks of being like your earthly mother when after all, you have been born again with a new Father . . . He is truth.

THE LAW OF SOWING AND REAPING

If you touch fire, you will be burned. You have sowed lies and you reap lies; you sow truth and you reap truth. This happens towards oneself as well as to others.

Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness (marg.= wicked spirits) in high places.

Such wicked spirits move in spiritism which is the sin of rebellion (I Samuel 15:23): this includes talking with the dead . . . so we therefore must not be led or influenced by our 'old man' as he died when Jesus died — Right ?

Let us now break down these principles and see . . .

THE POWER OF THE TONGUE TO CREATE AT ALL TIMES

The tongue is needed to produce words. Communication is a priority with our God. Father is the original Thought (Word in Spirit . . . God is Spirit); Jesus, the Son is the Expression of the father just as Word is the expression of thought (Word manifest in the 'flesh' or natural/seen realm); the Spirit is the Breath that reveals the reality and achieves or manifests the content of the Word. These three aspects can never be separated from each other. . . neither can any stand alone. Jesus said that He and His Father were ONE (John 10:30). God (Spirit) was in Christ (Word made flesh) reconciling the world unto Himself.

John 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Words are spirit: when the words are present in you — for you have the mind of Christ (I Corinthians 2:16) — , then it is the Spirit that brings the right thought forward to the place where you speak it. When His choice of words are spoken, then, said Jesus (HE being the Supreme example), they create LIFE . . . His.

James 3:10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

Conversely, words stored in your natural, carnal, unrenewed mind will also be brought to 'life' by some other spirit (other than the Holy Spirit) and the result is 'death'.

Prov 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

POWER is in your tongue

Psalms 140:1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man; preserve me from the violent man;

(2) Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

(3) They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.

An 'evil' and 'violent' man is one who has a tongue of death. The tongue manifests the spirit (same word in the original languages as 'breath') . . . but it must pass the heart or will. What you 'want' or desire, determines where you go and what you speak. . . whether it be death or life.

Matthew 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

It is a simple matter of speaking TRUTH according to how God sees it. Jesus is called the Truth in John 14:6 and He is also called the Word in John 1:14). God is the 'Father of truth' and the Devil is the 'father of lies' (John 8:44).

TRUTH IN OPERATION = LIBERTY = LIFE = BLESSING (John 8:32). By contrast, LIES IN OPERATION = BONDAGE = DEATH = CURSING.

Deut 30:19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

Watch in the next verse what you get when you choose (your will or heart in action) LIFE . . .

(20) That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

A CURSE

A curse on your life is when the Enemy can 'take you captive at his will' (II Timothy 2:26) and bring out of your mouth untrue expressions of death JUST WHEN YOU DON'T WANT SUCH A THING TO HAPPEN. Even Paul had a problem or two!

Romans 7:15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

(16) If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

(17) Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

Note here that the Blood of Jesus at the cross took away all sin. The 'sin' spoken of in verse 17 is the SINFUL EFFECTS FROM THE SIN IN YOUR LIFE BEFORE YOU CAME TO THE LORD. In the next verse it is linked with 'the flesh'. This 'body of sin' (Romans 6:6) is TO BE DESTROYED. There fore we see that this 'body' (tangible expression) consists of 'curses' placed upon us before we were redeemed. We shall see that Jesus has provided even for this scenario.

(18) For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

(19) For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

(20) Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin (the body of curses) that dwelleth in me.

(21) I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

We saw that 'evil' in Psalm 140 is associated with the tongue.

(22) For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

(23) But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

(24) O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

(25) I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

THE LAW OF SIN operates because the areas where you have been cursed give legal right to the enemy to move from them and create 'death'.

EXAMPLES: Peter

Mark 14:29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

(31) But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

Peter made a VOW. The dictionary tells us that a CURSE = A BROKEN VOW.

The Amplified Version says in verse 71 . . . "And Peter commenced to invoke a curse on himself". He did it THREE times.

Mark 14:71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

(72) And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

Here in John the Lord came to Peter and gave him the opportunity to speak THREE POSITIVE BLESSINGS which covered the three curses that he invoked upon himself. Peter was set free.

John 21:15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

(16) He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

(17) He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

(18) Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

(19) This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. Had Peter not been set free, his death would not have been glorious for the Lord.

MICAH

Judges 17:1 And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

(2) And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

Micah had stolen the money from his mother. When she finds that her savings had gone, she cursed whoever took it. Micah, aware of the power of the curse, heard her curse him and immediately owned up. Notice that the first words out of his mother's mouth, was 'Blessed'. She too knew the power of the blessing to nullify the curse.

SIMON of Acts 8

Acts 8:9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

Acts 8:13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

Acts 8:23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

The effect of his previously being in witchcraft, even though he got 'saved', came out in the way he moved. He had a heart problem . . . that of being in bitterness which HAD NOT BEEN DEALT WITH.

Being a believer did not automatically release him from the effect of the earlier curses.

CONTRAST A CURSE WITH A BLESSING

A CURSE . . . summarized as follows: the Enemy's favour upon you because you accepted his words concerning you (knowingly or unknowingly). These are lies, words spoken to you about WHICH WERE NOT REFUTED or rejected. It is a malediction. The fruit of such words is death, sometimes sickness, bondages or binding influences, condemnation, sorrow, limitations to receiving from God and so on.

A BLESSING . . . summarized as follows: God's favour upon because He had His way in your life because His words of truth were spoken towards you. It is a Benediction (= a good word). It produced life, liberty, joy, health, obedience and a hearing from God and so on.

The HEART in scripture speaks of the WILL that operates through the UNDERSTANDING that it has received. The heart is involved with CHOOSING as it is the 'control panel' of your life.

Matthew 22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Heart = the will; Soul = your natural being including your emotions; Mind = intellect/knowledge.

A man will REACT from 'where he is at' in life. What has been put into the life, will affect what comes out of his life. . . the law of sowing and reaping.

Matthew 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Matthew 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

Matthew 12:36 and 37 tells us that we shall be judged by every idle word that we have spoken. It is an idle word when it automatically comes forth from us without any direct effort of testing it.

Psalms 139:4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

James 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

James 1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

BLESSING MUST GO OVER CURSING

Because God is Word, then we, who are in His Image and likeness, are expected to manifest Him in our lives . . . this is done by WORDS.

1 John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

The Son of God . . . Jesus . . . The Word made flesh. The 'Word' of God destroyed the works of the Devil. We, by grace through faith, will allow The Living Word in us to come forth by His Spirit and destroy the works of the devil in me called curses.

Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

This did not happen in Judas Iscariot who chose to betray the Lord and thus allowed the evil spirit to direct him.

SOURCES OF PROBLEMS

There is some repetition here.

1. Inherited areas which our flesh gets born with. The 'flesh' is the enemy's playground.

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

We can also inherit blessings to the third and fourth generations.

1 John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

John 17:2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

2. Witchcraft: 1 Samuel 15:23 . . . all rebellion comes from witchcraft. It can also be self-inflicted.

Deut 18:9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

(10) There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

(11) Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.
God simply says that all witchcraft is DANGEROUS.

(12) For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

God does not change . . . if these things were obnoxious to Him back then, they still are, right ?

(13) Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

(14) For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

3. Sowing and Reaping principle.

Gal 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Prov 23:7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

Phil 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

4. Giants in the land. Joshua was given a command to destroy all 'in the land' (Joshua 9:3-6,14.) He failed to do it fully and thus the enemy became . . .

Numbers 33:55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

What a picture . . . the enemy NOT dealt with causes YOUR INSIGHT INTO THE WORD TO BE AFFECTED as well as spoil your vision of God and what He is doing. There will always be something in your 'flesh' that gets tormented or you'll feel condemned.

Let us reiterate here that what we are studying does not affect your standing in Christ Jesus. We are concerned with your state which is constantly being changed from glory to glory until we arrive in the full image of Christ (II Corinthians 3:18). Our standing equates with our having been brought out of Egypt (in the Children of Israel picture) and our state is getting the Egypt out of us ! Our standing came from being washed in His Blood while our state is being washed with the water of the word (Ephesians 5:26). The latter is sometimes referred to as 'sanctification'. We believers are the Body of Christ which is controlled by the Mind of Christ which we have.

ANTI-CHRIST is simply any thought, word or action that stems from what is not Christ. The word ANTI in the Greek = INSTEAD OF. We shall now look at areas which sometimes are seen in the Body of Christ whose origin was/is INSTEAD of Christ.

Prov 12:22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

Here are the SEVEN GIANTS that are found in God's Promised Land (us). Under each heading are listed causes and effects of each . . .

REBELLION; LUST; SPIRITISM; PRIDE; BITTERNESS; IDOLATRY; FEAR; RELIGIOSITY

i] REBELLION: rebellion shows towards authority . . . against father, mother, teachers, bosses, ministry, wife/husband, circumstances . . . also will reveal lacks in your life. Frustration often surfaces and so on. These areas will be the fruit of having touched some area of witchcraft . . . small of great! Some of these = horoscopes; writings from those in spiritism (e.g. Ruth Montgomery and Jean Dixon plus their modern counterparts); lucky charms; hex signs; hypnotism (whether 'successful' or not); ouija boards and communication with the dead; astrology (not astronomy!); levitation; colour therapy; teacup readings; palm readings; card reading . . . in fact all aspects of prognostication; occult TV, videos or films. Deuteronomy 18:9-14 carries the headlines.

ii] LUST: (the opposite to purity)

James 1:15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

. . . fornication; adultery; homosexuality; lesbianism; masturbation; incest; bestiality; pornography (word, picture or nightclub); uncleanness . . . seen in shady so-called jokes, suggestiveness; uncontrolled hands; unnatural desires/attractions; seen parent's nakedness (Genesis 9:25 example).

iii] PRIDE: My life is HID in Christ in God.

Phil 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Phil 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

. . . inferiority complex; easily humiliated (self-conscious); irresponsibility; argumentative; always pushing 'self' forward; garrulous (excessively talkative); competitive (sports etc.); tattoos; swearing; impetuous; breeding (pride of birth); achievements (including education and work); flattery and exaggeration (=lying); shyness; appearance; smoking; drinking; drugs; gambling; nicknames.

iv] BITTERNESS:

Hebrews 12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled; . . . anger; murder; bad temper; cruelty (including excessive tickling); covetous; gluttony; critical; gossip; fretful; grudging; hate; hoarding; jealousy; laziness; poverty bondage; vindictive; having resentments; suicide (attempts or thoughts); theft (not giving to the Lord what is His); violence; wrong comforts; impatience; self-pity; nagging; distrust; and anything that starts with 'SELF . . .'

v] IDOLATRY:

Deut 5:8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:

Idolatry is anything that comes before God in your life. Possessions . . . car, TV, boat, home, family; patriotism; debts; daydreams; constantly reminiscing; over-silent; stubbornness; money;

vi] FEAR:

2 Tim 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Fear of . . . loneliness; childbirth; insanity; inherited diseases. Also insecurity; lying; stammering; gullible; the "I can't" scenario due to lacks in your life.

vii] RELIGIOSITY:

Col 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. Philosophy including 'New Age', any cult or sect (including certain denominational bondages); slumber when the word comes forth; brainwashing (theological training, biased seminars, religious form); masonic lodge; vows; music; patron saints; inability to recognize and flow with the true anointing of the Spirit; the world's ways before God's ways. . . as a reaction; traditions of men/world;

THE NEED FOR GROWING UP INTO CHRIST

Matthew 7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

(4) Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

(5) Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Eph 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

In order to grow up . . . remember when one grows, one changes! . . . there are certain aspects needed. One has to feed to grow, one has to be trained up in the way he should go.

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

(2) And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

(3) For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

The 'vine' needs pruning; the lamp wicks need trimming; there's needlework in each entrance of the Tabernacle which speaks of God's processings in our lives.

The tongue of the wise is health (Proverbs 12:18) . . . as we have seen it is through the tongue that perfection is attained, growing up is accomplished and liberty experienced continually.

E.G. LAZARUS of John 11. Lazarus was experiencing resurrection life which compares to our being born again (we were dead in trespasses and sins) . . . a picture of being reborn YET he was bound up by graveclothes . . . that which was associated with death and his former experience. Jesus brought the new life to him, but Jesus commanded the disciples to set him free from the bondages of the past.

When we were cursed or bound up in earlier times, the words NOT REFUTED made the situation quite legal. The one who spoke the negative thing on you and you who did not expose it as a lie were the two witnesses that made it legal. The enemy had a right to put things on you. Thus when one is set free, the word of the Lord through another plus your agreement to it, will set you free legally.

John 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

When 'judgment' is mentioned. . . we are talking legal scene! The Spirit of the Lord will bring to your remembrance the thing that will glorify Jesus Christ. Aim or desire to expose the enemy's words as close to what they were originally. The curse broken will go back on to the speaker (if alive) . . .

Psalm 64:8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

This is why Jesus gave commandment that we were to bless them that curse us (Matthew 5:44). The blessing is greater than the curse for the simple reason that Jesus is greater than the enemy. God does not want any to be worse off just because you have become free. . . that is an expression of His love and care.

METHOD OF LIBERATION

Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, (quoted from Isaiah 61).

This was the ministry of Jesus as our example. . .

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

We too can minister in the same way. . . for one reason only . . . that Jesus went via the cross and ascended to the Father in a place of authority. The Spirit of God that was in Jesus (God in the flesh), by Jesus ascending, the same Spirit of God (God Himself) has returned to be in us . So with the same source of life, we can do the same acts. The first thing required to set someone free is . . .

1. FAITH IN GOD AND IN HIS WORD as it is made real to you. It is the Spirit of God who brings to one's remembrance (John 14:26) . . . it is the Spirit of God who gives the 'word of knowledge' or 'the word of wisdom' (I Corinthians 12). This liberating word is never to be a mechanical things, it must be in the presence of God and He must be real to each one.

2. The second thing that is necessary is that THE BOUND-UP ONE REALLY WANTS TO BE FREE. 95% desire for release is NOT good enough. One slight gap of not wanting to be set free from any particular bondage, will give the enemy a foothold whereby he does not leave. Each must be able to stand fast in the liberty which Christ has given them (Galations 5:1).

3. IT IS A LINING-UP OF YOUR WILL WITH GOD'S WILL. His will is in His word. . . so is your's. Be clear and precise . . . never vague or haphazard.

James 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

4. A RESETTING OF YOUR WILL: It is to be done legally before witnesses.

2 Cor 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

Note: where the Spirit is Lord, there is liberty: conversely, where you are on the Throne of your life, there is bondage. We are to be changed by the LORD-Spirit into His image as per Genesis 1:26 original plan.

(18) But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Cor 4:1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

(2) But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty (= shame), not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God (3) But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

The word 'renounce' means 'to speak away'. It is the action of overcoming evil with good and closing the door for any return (Luke 11: 24-26).

(4) In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

(5) For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

(6) For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

We first RENOUNCE and then we ANNOUNCE.

5. FORGIVING THE ONE WHO CURSED YOU.

Eph 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. This forgiving is to be of the same sincerity with which Christ has forgiven us.

CONFESSING THE SIN OF IT

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness, receiving god's forgiveness

1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

We are now walking in the light . . . hiding nothing.

THE PRAYER OF FAITH AND AUTHORITY

Matthew 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

(19) Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

(20) For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

The Lord is present . . . in the two or three . . . *an the anointing breaks the yoke* (Isaiah 10:27).

BLESSING THE OTHER PARTY

Numbers 6:24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

The blessing of the Lord is spoken through us.

(25) The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

(26) The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

(27) And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

Notice that God will put His name (nature) on the one you bless.

MAINTAINING THE VICTORY

There are many healings that take place and one needs to allow for the bruises of times past to be healed and be 'as new'. The areas that have been dealt with at their root cause, will like a plant cut off at its root, will shrivel up and die. The full evidence of the transactions with the Lord will be seen in a little while: however some will be seen fully immediately. Because of the 'battle' that you have waged and won, the enemy will come back and try to gain a foothold again.

Luke 11:24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

(25) And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

Your house had better not be 'empty' but rather filled with the truth from God's word that replaced the enemy and his lies. . . but be warned !!!

(26) Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

When the counter-attack occurs, you will be equipped to resist the devil.

James 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

(8) Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

No longer 'double-minded' . . . therefore you can readily draw nigh to god — be aware of His presence. Declare the truth that you now have received. Be alert not to give the Devil any advertising because he has not paid for it. Draw nigh to God by declaring the truth of His word to you for your 'house' is clean AND filled with the Lord and His word.

So to maintain your victory . . . might include physical changes such as eating habits, location, job, Fellowship etc.

John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Three things the enemy will aim to do . . . steal, kill and destroy.

Two things the Lord will do . . . give you life and liberty and increase them too in you.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

We have been saved to be changed . . . when that changing work is complete, we shall be like Him and thus be fully equipped to do what He did and say what He said and more . . .

NO MORE ARGUING

1 Peter 3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

(9) Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

(10) For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

(11) Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

(12) For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. Blessing over cursing every time! When God is finished, *there will be no more curse* (Rev. 22:3).

Deut 28:1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: (2) And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. (3) Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

(4) Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. (5) Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store. (6) Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. (7) The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face; they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways. (8) The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. (9) The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. (10) And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee. (11) And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee. (12) The LORD shall open unto

thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

(13) And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them: (14) And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Deuteronomy 28 lists a lot of blessings followed by a lot of curses. These are in the spirit mostly principles and guidelines. We have a provision from the Cross and we need to appropriate it by faith to every need that the Spirit of God illuminates in our lives.

QUESTION:

The only question asked in regard to this lesson, is . . ."Are you willing to come before the Lord and see what He will say concerning any of the areas listed in the study".